



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

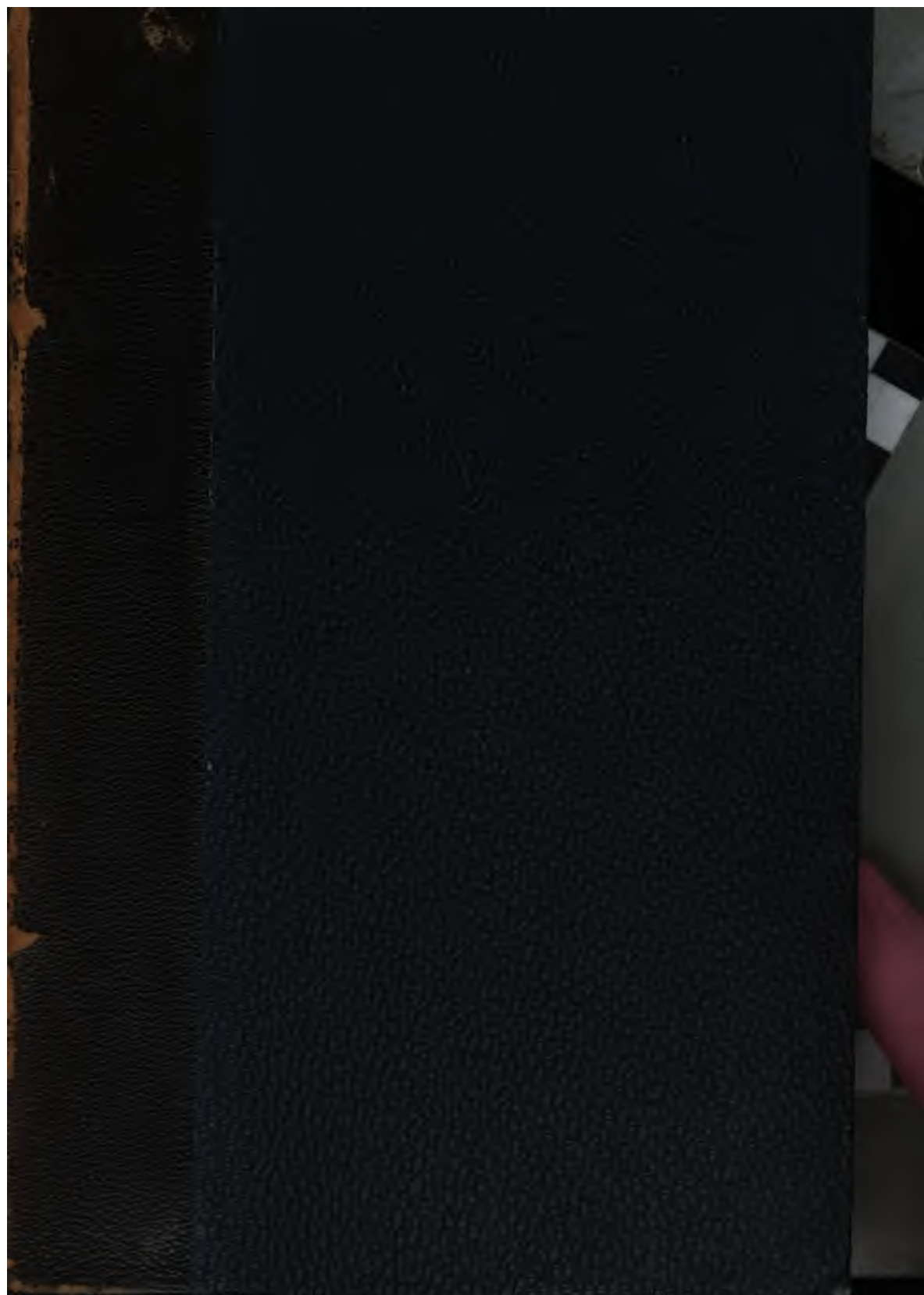
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

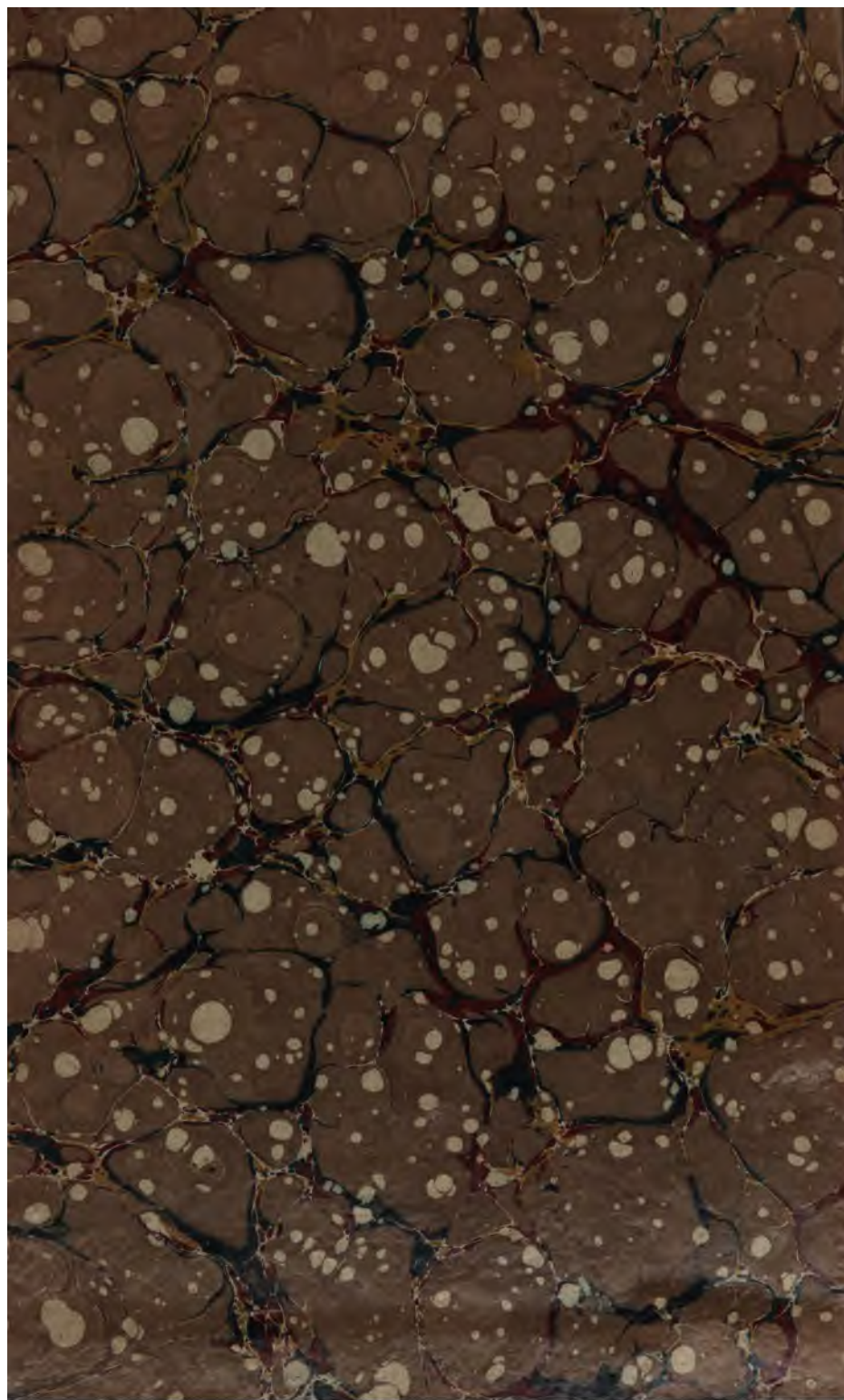
We also ask that you:

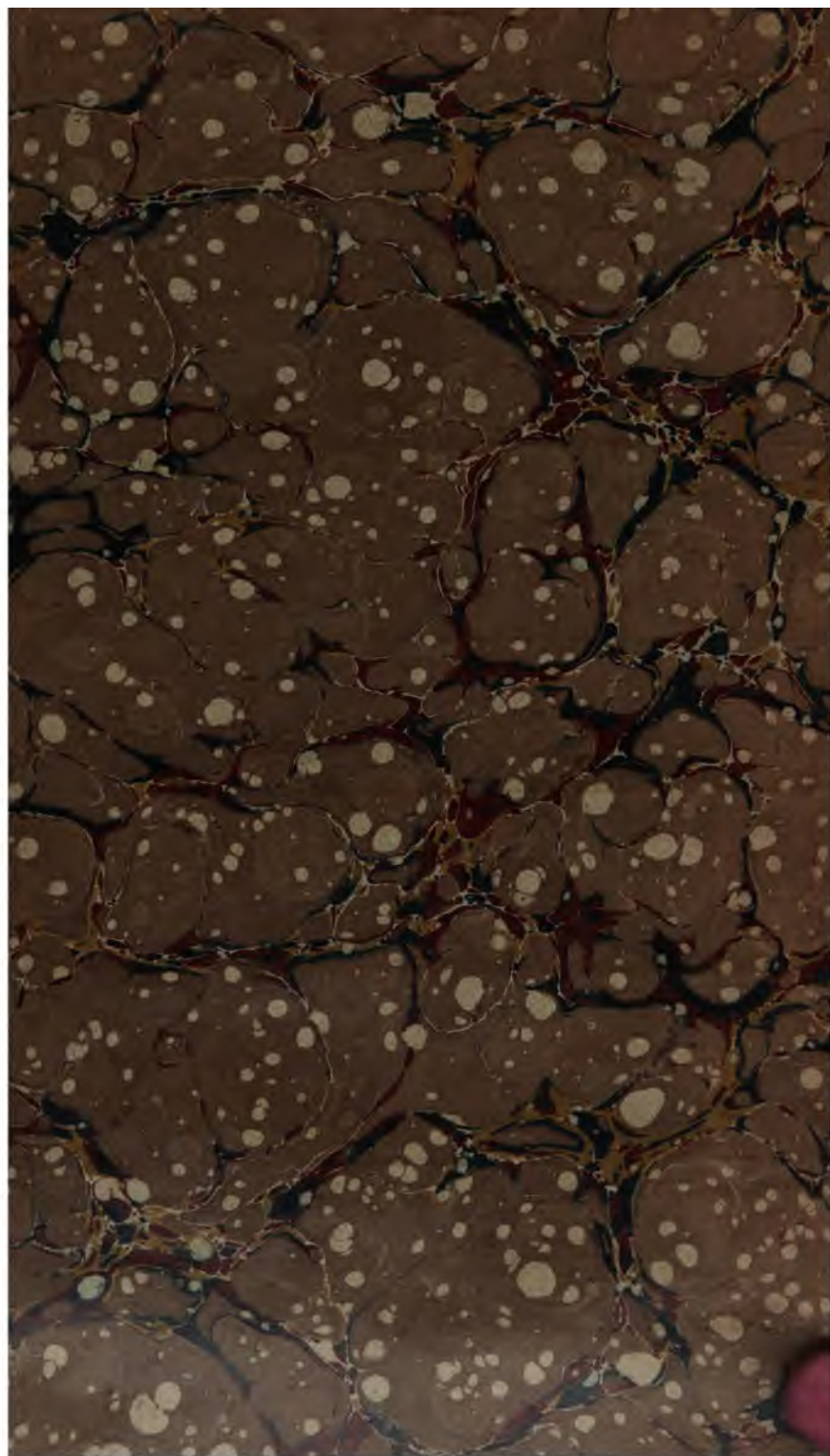
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







211

4968

no. 24

4968

no. 24

A One-Text Print
OF
Chaucer's Minor Poems.

EDWIN TALL,
OXFORD.

A One-Text Print
OF
Chaucer's Minor Poems,

BEING THE BEST TEXT OF EACH POEM IN
THE PARALLEL-TEXT EDITION,
FOR HANDY USE BY EDITORS AND READERS.

EDITED BY
FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL.

STANFORD LIBRARY

LONDON:
PUBLISHT FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

1868-1880.

159592

www.gall.org.uk

First Series.

BUNGAY: CLAY AND TAYLOR, THE CHAUCER PRESS.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

CORRECTION.

Parallel-Text edition of Chaucer's Minor Poems, p. 423, note 1, lines 13, 14.

Whittingham's *Chaucer* 1822, and the Aldine of 1845, both have the *Bukton*, with the name in the first line : Singer, vol. iv. p. 239, "My master, Bukton," &c. ; Aldine, vol. v. p. 299, "My master Bukton," &c. But both editions leave the title of the poem out of their tables of Contents, and both print it, like the old editions do, without a heading, as a kind of tag to the *Dethe of Blaunche* or *Booke of the Duchesse*, from which only a short 'rule' separates it. Twas this want of the heading which caused my mistake as I turned over the leaves of the two editions.—F. J. F.

XIV. ENVOY TO SCOGAN	...	...	...	...	299
XV. MARRIAGE, OR BUKTON	...	...	...	...	303
XVI. GENTILESSE	...	...	...	...	307
XVII. PROVERBS	...	...	...	...	309
XVIII. LACK OF STEDFASTNESS	...	...	...	...	311
XIX. FORTUNE	...	...	...	...	315
XX. PURSE	...	...	...	...	319

BUNGAY

First Series.

BUNGAY: CLAY AND TAYLOR, THE CHAUCER PRESS.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
I. THE DETHE OF BLAUNCHE THE DUCHESSE	1
II. THE COMPLEYNT TO PITE	39
III. THE PARLEMENT OF FOULES	45
IV. THE COMPLEYNT OF MARS	71
V. THE A B C	83
VI. MOTHER OF GOD	101
VII. ANELIDA AND ARCITE	109
VIII. THE FORMER AGE	123
IX. ADAM SCRIVENER	127
X. THE HOUSE OF FAME	129
XI. THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN	191
XII. TRUTH	293
XIII. THE COMPLEYNT OF VENUS	295
XIV. ENVOY TO SCOGAN	299
XV. MARRIAGE, OR BUKTON	303
XVI. GENTILESSE	307
XVII. PROVERBS	309
XVIII. LACK OF STEDFASTNESS	311
XIX. FORTUNE	315
XX. PURSE	319

STANFORD LIBRARY

I.

The Pethe of Blanche the Duchesse,

(OTHERWISE CALLED

"The Booke of the Duchesse," and after, "Chaucers Dreame.")

(This is Chaucer's 2nd Poem. The *Compleynte to Pite* is his first,
and should be read first. See my *Trial-Forewords*.)

YAGBLL 0907MAY

159592

[*Fairfax MS 16 (vellum, Bodl. Libr.), leaf 130.*]

¶ The booke of the Duchesse.

[*Stowe's hand adds 'made by Geoffrey Chawcyer at the request of the duke of Lancaster: pitiously complaynyng the deathe of the sayd dutchesse / blanche /'*]

[*t̃ is for t with a curl over it. ñ is for n.*]

I Hauē grete wonder / be this lyghte
 How that I lyve / for day ne nyghte
 I may nat slepe / wel nygh̃ noght̃
 I have so many / an ydel thoght̃ 4
 Purely / for defaulte of slepe
 That by my trouthe / I take no kepe
 Of noo thinge / how hyt cometh̃ or gooth̃
 Ne me nys no thyngē / leve nor looth̃ 8
 Al is glyche goode / to me
 Ioy or sorowe / wherso hyt be
 ffor I haue felynge / in no thyngē
 But as yt were / a mased thyngē 12
 Alway in poynt / to falle a-dovuñ
 ffor sorwful / ymagynaciouñ
 Ys alway hooly / in my mynde
 And wel ye woote / agaynes kynde 16
 Hyt were to lyveñ in thys wyse
 ffor nature / wolde nat suffyse
 To nooñ ertherly / creature
 Nat longe tyme / to endure 20
 With-oute slepe / and be in sorwe
 And I ne may / no nyght̃ ne morwe
 Slepe / and thys Melancolye¹
 And drede I haue / for to dye 24

[¹ *Bodl. 638 leaves out lines 24—35.
 A leaf is out of the MS.*]

Defaulte of slepe / and hevynesse
 Hath [sleyne] my spirite / of quyknese
 That I haue loste / al lusty-hede
 Suche fantasies / ben in myn hede 28
 So I not what / is best too doo
 But men myght axe me / why soo
 [I may not sleepe, and what me is <sup>[From here to line 96, the writing
is quite late.] (Where from?)</sup>
 But nathles, whoe aske this 32
 Leseth his asking trewly
 My seluen can not tell why
 The southe, but trewly as I gesse
 I hold it be a sicknes 36
 That I haue suffred this eight yeere
 And yet my boote is neuer the nere
 For there is phisicien but one [leaf 130, back]
 That may me heale, but that is done 40
 Passe we ouer vntill efte
 That will not be, mote nedes be lefte
 Our first mater is good to kepe
 Soe when I sawe I might not slepe 44
 Til now late, this other night
 Vpon my bedde I sate vpright
 And bade one reche me a booke
 A Romaunce, and it me tok 48
 To rede, and driue the night away
 For me thought it beter play
 Then play either at Chesse or tables
 And in this boke were written fables 52
 That Clerkes had in olde tyme
 And other poets put in rime
 To rede, and for to be in minde
 While men loued the lawe in kinde 56
 This boke ne speake, but of such thinges
 Of quenes liues, and of kings
 And many other things smalle
 Amonge all this I fonde a tale 60

That me thought a wonder thing.
 This was the tale : There was a king
 That hight Seyes, and had a wife
 The best that might beare lyfe 64
 And this quene hight Alcyone
 Soe it befill, thereafter soone
 This king woll wenden ouer see
 To tellen shortly, whan that he 68
 Was in the see, thus in this wise
 Soche a tempest gan to rise
 That brake her maste and made it fal
 And cleft ther ship, and dreint hem all 72
 That neuer was founde, as it telles
 Borde ne man, ne nothing elles
 Right thus this king Seyes loste his life
 Now for to speake of Alcyone his wife 76
 This Lady that was left at home
 Hath wonder, that the king ne come
 Home, for it was a long terme
 Anone her herte began to yerne 80
 And for that her thought euermo
 It was not wele, her thought soe
 She longed soe after the king
 That certes it were a pitous thing 84
 To tell her hartely sorowfull life
 That she had, this noble wife
 For him alas, she loued alderbeste
 Anone she sent bothe eeste and weste 88
 To seke him, but they founde nought
 Alas (quoth shee) that I was wrought
 And where my lord my loue be deed ?
 Certes I will neuer eate breede 92
 I make a uowe to my god here
 But I mowe of my Lord here.
 Soche sorowe this Lady to her toke
 That trewly I which made this booke] 96

¹ Had suche pittee / and suche rowthe [¹ leaf 131. *The old hand-*
writing begins again.]
 To rede hir sorwe / that by my trowthe
 I ferde the worse / al the morwe
 And aftir to thenken / on hir sorwe 100
 So whan this lady / koude here noo worde
 That no man myght / fynde hir lorde
 Ful ofte she swowned / and sayed alas
 For sorwe / ful nygh woode she was 104
 Ne she koude / no rede but oon
 But downe on knees / she sate anoon
 And wepte / that pittee was to here
 A mercy / swete lady dere 108
 Quod she Iuno / hir goddesse
 Helpe me out / of thys distresse
 And yeve me grace / my lord to se
 Soone / or wete wher so he be 112
 Or how he fareth / or in what wise
 And I shal make / yowe sacrifice
 And hooly youres / become I shal
 With good wille / body hert and al 116
 And but thou wille / this lady swete
 Sende me grace / to slepe and mete
 In my slepe / somme certeyn sweven
 Wher thorgh that I may / knowe even 120
 Whethir my lorde / be quyke / or ded
 With that worde / she henge down the hed
 And felle A swowne / as colde as ston
 Hyr women kaught hir / vp anoon 124
 And broghten hir / in bed al naked
 And she forweped / and for-waked
 Was wery / and thus the ded slepe
 Fil on hir / or she tooke kepe 128
 Thorgh Iuno / that had herde hir bone
 That made hir / to slepe sone
 For as she prayede / ryght so was done
 In dede / for Iuno ryght anone 132

Called thus / hir messagere [leaf 131, back]
 To doo hir erande / and he come nere
 Whaũ he was come / she bad hym thus
 Go bet quod Iuno / to Morpheus 136
 Thou knowest hym wel / the god of slepe
 Now vnderstonde wel / and take kepe
 Sey thus oñ my halfe / that he
 Go faste / in-to the grete se 140
 And byd hym / that oñ al thyng
 That he take vp / Seys body the kyng
 That lyeth ful pale / and no thyng rody
 Bud hym crepe / in-to the body 144
 And doo hit gooñ / to Alchione
 The quene ther she / lyeth allone
 And shewe hir shortly / hit ys no nay
 How hit was dreynt / thys other day 148
 And do the body / speke ryght soo
 Ryght as hyt was / woned to doo
 The whiles that hit / was a lyve
 Goo now faste / and hye the blyve 152
 This messenger / toke leve and went
 Vpoñ hys wey / and never ne stent
 Til he come / to the derke valey
 That stant betwex / Roches twey 156
 Ther neuer yet / grew corne ne gras
 Ne tre ne noght / that oughte was
 Beste ne mañ / ne noght elles
 Save ther were / a fewe welles 160
 Came rennyng / fro the clyffes a-down
 That made a dedely / slepyng soun
 And Ronneñ down / ryght by a cave
 That was vnder / a rokke y-grave 164
 Amydde the valey / wonder depe
 There these goddys / lay and slepe
 Morpheus / and Eclympasteyre
 That was the god / of slepes eyre 168

That slepe and did / noon other werke [leaf 132]
 This cave was / also as derke
 As helle pitte / ouer al a-boute
 They had good leyser / for to route 172
 To envye / who myght slepe beste
 Somme henge her chyn / vpon hir breste
 And slept vpryght / hir hed y-hedde
 And somme lay naked / in her bedde 176
 And slepe whiles / the dayes laste
 This messenger / come fleyng faste
 And cried .O. how / a-wake anoon
 Hit was for noght / there herde hym noon 180
 A-wake quod he / whoo ys lythe there
 And blew his horne / ryght in here heere
 And cried a-waketh / wonder hye
 This god of slepe / with hys on ye 184
 Caste vp / and axed / who clepeth there
 Hyt am I / quod this messagere
 Iuno bad / thow shuldest goon
 And tolde hym / what he shulde doon 188
 As I have tolde yow / here to-fore
 Hyt ys no nede / reherse hyt more
 And went hys wey / whan he had sayede
 Anoon this god / of slepe a-brayede 192
 Out of hys slepe / and gañ to goon
 And dyd as he / had bede hym doon
 Tooke vp the dreynt / body sone
 And bare hyt forth / to Alchione 196
 Hys wife the quene / ther as she lay
 Ryght even a quarter / before day
 And stood ryght / at hys beddys fete
 And called hir / ryght as she hete 200
 By name and sayede / my swete wyfe
 A-wake / let be / your sorwful lyfe
 For in your sorwe / there lyth no rede
 For certes swete / I am but dede 204

Ye shul me never / oñ lyve y-se [leaf 132, back]
 But good swete hert / that ye
 Bury my body / for suche a tyde
 Ye mowe hyt fynde / the see besyde 208
 And fare-wel swete / my worldes blysse
 I pray god / youre sorwe lysse
 To lytel while / oure blysse lasteth
 With that hir eyeñ / vp she casteth 212
 And sawe noght / allas quod she for sorwe
 And deyede withiñ / the thridde morwe
 But what she sayede more / in that sorowe
 I may not telle yow / as nowe 216
 Hyt were to longe / for to dwelle
 My first matere / I wil yow telle
 Wherefore I have / tolde this thyng
 Of Alchione / and Seys the kyng 220
 For thus moche / dar I say welle
 I had be dolven / euerydelle
 And ded ryght thorgh / defaulte of slepe
 Yif I ne had redde / and take kepe 224
 Of this tale / next before
 And [I] wol¹ telle yow / wherfore [1 I vul. Bodl. 668, leaf 114]
 For I ne myght / for bote ne bale
 Slepe or I had / redde thys tale 228
 Of this dreynthe / Seys the kyng
 And of the goddis / of slepyng
 Whan I had redde / thys tale wel
 And ouer loket hyt / euerydel 232
 Me thoght wonder / yf hit were so
 For I had neuer / herde speke or tho
 Of noo goddis / that koude make
 Men to slepe / ne for to wake 236
 For I ne knewe / never god but oon
 And in my game / I sayede anoon
 And yet me lyst / ryght euel to pley
 Rather then that / y shulde dey 240

Thorgh defaulte / of slepyng thus	[leaf 133]
I wolde yive thilke / Morpheus	
Or hys goddesse / dame Iuno	
Or somme wight ellis / I ne roght who	244
To make me slepe / and have some reste	
I wil yive hym / the alder beste	
Yifte / that euer / he abode hys lyve	
And here onwarde / ryght now as blyve	248
Yif he wol make / me slepe a lyte	
Of downe of pure / dowves white	
I wil yif hym / a feder bedde	
Rayed with golde / and ryght wel cledde	252
In fyne blak satyn / de owter mere	
And many a pelowe / and euery bere	
Of clothe of reynes / to slepe softe	
Hym thar not nede / to turnen ofte	256
And I wol yive hym / al that fallys	
To a chambre / and al hys hallys	
I wol do peynte / with pure golde	
And tapite hem / ful many folde	260
Of oo sute / this shal he haue	
Yf I wiste where / were hys cave	
Yf he kan make / me slepe sone	
As did the goddesse / quene Alchione	264
And thus / this ylke god Morpheus	
May wynne of me / moo fees thus	
Thaen euer he wanne / and to Iuno	
That ys hys goddesse / I shal soo do	268
I trow that she / shal holde hir payede	
I hadde vnneth / that worde y-sayede	
Ryght thus I have / tolde hyt yow	
That sodeynly / I nyste how	272
Suche a luste / anoon me tooke	
To slepe / that ryght vpon my booke	
Y fil aslepe / and therwith evene	
Me mette so ynly swete / a swevene	276

So wonderful / that neuer yitte
 Y trow no mañ / had the wytte
 To konne wel / my sweveñ rede [leaf 135, back]
 No not Ioseph / with-oute drede 280
 Of Egipte / ho that red so
 The kynges / metynge pharao
 No more thañ koude / the lest of vs
 Ne nat skarsly / Macrobeus 284
 He that wrote / al thavyssyõ
 That he mette / kyng Scipioñ
 The noble mañ / the affrikañ
 'suche marvayles / fortunèd than [¹ This line is in Stowe's hand. Bodl.
688, lf 115, bk, leaves a blank too.]
 I trowe a-rede / my dremes even 289
 Loo thus hyt was / thys was my sweveñ
ME thoght thus / that hyt was May
 And in the dawyngye / I lay 292
 Me mette thus / in my bed al naked
 And lokèd forth / for I was waked
 With smale foules / a grete hepe
 That had Affrayed me / out of my slepe 296
 Thorgh noyse and swettenesse / of her songe
 And al me mette / they sate a-monge
 Vpon my chambre / rooffe wyth-oute
 Vpon the tyles / ouer al a-boute 300
 And songe euerych / in hys wyse
 The moste solempne / seruise
 By noote / that euer mañ y trowe
 Had herde / for somme of hem songe lowe 304
 Somme high / and al of ooñ acorde
 To telle shortly / att oo worde
 Was neuer harde / so swete a steveñ
 But hyt had be / a thyngye of heveñ 308
 So mery a sovne / so swete entewnes
 That certes / for the tovene of tewnes
 I nolde but I / had herde hem synge
 For al my chambre / gan to ryngye 312

Thorgh syngynge / of her Armonye	
For Instrument / nor melodye	
Was nowhere herde / yet halfe so swete	
Nor of a-corde / halfe so mete	316
For ther was noon of hem that feyned	[leaf 134]
To synge / for eche of hem hym peyned	
To fynde out / of mery crafty notys	
They ne spared / not her throtys	320
And soothe to seyn / my chambre was	
Ful wel depeynted / and with glas	
Were al the wyndowes / wel y-glasyd	
Ful clere / and nat an hoole y-crasyd	324
That to be-holde / hyt was grete Ioye	
For holy al / the story of Troye	
Was in the glasyng / y-wroght thus	
Of Ector / and of kynge Priamus	328
Of Achilles / and of kynge lamedon	
And eke of Medea / and of Iason	
Of Paris / Eleyne / and of lavyne	
And alle the wallys / with colouris fyne	332
Were peynted / bothe text and glose	
And al the Romaunce / of the Rose	
My wyndowes were / shette echoñ	
And thogh the glas / the sonne shon	336
Vpon my bed / with bryght bemys	
With many glade / gilde stremys	
And eke the welken / was so faire	
Blew bryght clere / was the ayre	340
And ful attempre / for sothe hyt was	
For nother to colde / nor hoote yt was	
Ne in al the welkene / was a clowde	
And as I lay thus / wonder lowde	344
Me thought I herde / an hunte blowe	
Tassay hys horne / and for to knowe	
Whether hyt were clere / or horse of sovne	
And I herde goynge / bothe vp̄ and dovne	348

Meñ / hors / houndes / and other thynges
 And al meñ speke / of huntynge
 How they wolde slee / the hert with strengthe
 And how the hert / had vpon lengthe 352
 So moche embosed / y not now what [leaf 134, back]
 Anoon ryght / wha I herde that
 How that they wolde / on huntynge goon
 I was ryght glad / and vp anoon 356
 Tooke my hors / and forthe I went
 Out of my chambre / I never stent
 Til I come / to the felde withoute
 Ther ouertoke y / a grete route 360
 Of huntes / and eke of foresterys
 With ma[n]y¹ Relayes / and lymerys [many. Bodl. 638]
 And hyed hem / to the forest faste
 And with hem / so at the laste 364
 I asked oon / ladde A lymere
 Say felowe whoo / shal hunte here
 Quod I / and he answered ageyn
 Syr / themperour / Octouyen 368
 Quod he / and ys here fast by
 A goddys halfe / in goode tyme quod I
 Go we faste / and ga to ryde
 Wha we came to the forest syde 372
 Euery ma / didde ryght anoon
 As to huntynge / fille to doon
 The mayster hunte / anoon fote hote
 With a grete horne / blewe thre mote 376
 At the vncoupylynge / of hys houndys
 Withynne a while / the herte founde ys
 I-halowed / and rechased faste
 Longe tyme and so / at the laste 380
 This hert Rused / and staale away
 Fro alle the houndes / a prevy way
 The houndes had / ouershet hym alle
 And were vpon / a defaulte y-falle 384

Therwyth the hunte / wonder faste
 Blewe a forleygne / at the laste
 I was go walked / fro my tree
 And as I went / ther came by mee 388
 A whelpe that flawned me / as I stoode [leaf 135]
 That hadde y-folowed / and koude no goode
 Hyt come and crepte / to me as lowe
 Ryght as hyt had / me y-knowe 392
 Hylde doun hys hede / and ioyned hys erys
 And leyde al smothe / doun hys herys
 I wolde haue kaught hyt / and anoon
 Hyt fled / and was fro me goon 396
 And I hym folwed / and hyt forthe went
 Dovne by a floury / grene went
 Ful thikke of gras / ful softe and swete
 With flourys fele / faire vnder fete 400
 And litel vsed / hyt semed thus
 For both Flora / and Zephirus
 They two that make / floures growe
 Had made her dwellynge / ther I trowe 404
 For hit was / on to be-holde
 As thogh therthe / envye wolde
 To be gayer / than the heven
 To have moo floures / swche seuen 408
 As in the walkene / sterres bee
 Hyt had forgete / the pouertee
 That wynter thogh / hys colde morwes
 Had made hyt suffre / and his sorwes 412
 Ah was for-geten / and that was sene
 For al the woode / was waxen grene
 Swetnesse of dewe / had made hyt waxe
 Hyt ys no nede / eke for to axe 416
 Where there were many / grene greves
 Or thikke of trees / so ful of leves
 And euery tree / stoode by hym selve
 Fro other wel / tene fete / fro other twelve 420

So grete trees / so huge of streng[t]he
 Or fourty fifty / fedme lengthe
 Clene withoute bowgh / or stikke
 With croppes bothe / and eke as thikke 424
 They were nat / an ynche a sonder
 That hit was shadewe / ouer al vnder
 And many an herte / and many an hynde
 Was both before me / and be-hynde 428
 Of fovnes / sowres / bukkes / does [leaf 135, back]
 Was ful the woode / and many Roes
 And many sqwirels / that sete
 Ful high / vpon the trees and ete 432
 And in hir maner / made festys
 Shortly hyt was / so ful of bestys
 That thogh Argus / the noble covnter
 Sete to rekene / in hys counter 436
 And rekene / with his figuris ten
 For by tho figuris / mowe al ken
 Yf they be crafty rekene / and novmbre
 And tel / of euery thinge the noumbre 440
 Yet shulde he fayle / to rekene evene
 The wondres me mette / in my swevene
 But forth they Romed / ryght wonder faste
 Dovne the woode / so at the laste 444
 I was war / of a man in blak [nota in margin.]
 That sete / and had turned his bak
 To an ooke / an huge tree
 lorde thogh[t]¹ I / who may that be [¹ thought. Bodl. 638] 448
 What ayleth hym / to sitten here
 Anoon rygh[t] / I went nere
 Than founde I sitte / even vpryght
 A wonder wel / farynge knyght 452
 By the maner / me thoght soo
 Of good mochel / and ryght yonge therto
 Of the age / of foure and twenty² yere [² foure & twenty. Bodl. 638, leaf 119]
 Vpon hys berde / but lytel here 456

And he was / clothed al in blake
 I stalked even / vnto hys bake
 And there I stode / as stille as ought
 That soth to saye / he sawe me nought 460
 For why he henge / hys hede adovne
 And with a dedely / sorwful sovne
 He made of Ryme / .x. vers or twelfe
 Of a compleynt / to hym selfe 464
 The moste pitee / the moste rowthe
 That euer I herde / for by my trowthe [leaf 136]
 Hit was gret wonder that nature
 Myght suffre / any creature 468
 To haue suche sorwe / and be not ded
 Ful petuose pale / and no-thyng red
 He sayed a lay / a maner songe
 With-oute noote / withoute songe 472
 And was thys / for ful wel I kañ
 Reherse hyt ryght / thus hyt begañ
 ¶ I have of sorwe / so grete wone [The Knight's Lay]
 That Ioy gete I / never none 476
 Now that I see / my lady bryght
 Which I have loved / with al my myght
 Is fro me ded / and ys a-goon
 [. no gap in the MS.¹ [¹ Bodl. 638, leaf 119, back,
has no gap either]
 ¶ Allas dethe / what ayleth the
 That thou noldest / haue taken me
 Whañ thou toke / my lady swete
 That was so faire / so freshe so fre 484
 So goode that men / may wel se
 Of al goodnesse / she had no mete [End of the Lay]
 ¶ Whañ he had made thus / his complaynt
 Hys sorwful hert / gañ faste faynt 488
 And his spiritis / wexeñ dede
 The bloode was fled / for pure drede
 Dovne to hys hert / to make hym warme
 For wel hyt feled / the hert had harme 492

To wete eke why / hyt was a-drad
 By kynde / and for to make hyt glad
 For hit ys membre / principal
 Of the body / and that made al 496
 Hys hewe chaunge / and wexe grene
 And pale / for ther noo bloode ys sene
 In no maner / hym of hys
 Anoon therwith / whan y sawgh this 500
 He ferde thus euel / there he sete
 I went and stooode / ryght at his fete
 And grette hym / but he spake noght
 But argued / with his ovne thoght 504
 And in hys wytte / disputed faste [leaf 136, back]
 Why and how / hys lyfe myght laste
 Hym thought hys sorwes / were so smerte
 And lay so colde / vpon hys herte 508
 So thogh hys sorwes / and hevy thoght
 Made hym / that he herde me noght
 For he had wel nygh / loste hys mynde
 Thogh .Pan. that men / clepe the god of kynde 512
 Were for hys sorwes / neuer so wrothe
 ¶ But at the last / to sayn ryght sothe
 He was was war of me / how y stooode
 Before hym / and did of myn hoode 516
 And had ygret hym / as I best koude
 Debonayrly / and no thyng lowde
 He sayde I prey the / be not wrothe
 I herde the not / to seyn the sothe 520
 Ne I sawgh the not / syr trewly
 A good sire / no fors quod y
 I am ryght sory / yif I have oughte
 Destroubled yow / out of your thoughte 524
 For-yive me / yif I have mys-take
 Yis thamendys / is lygh to make
 Quod he / for ther lyeth noon ther-to
 There ys no thyng / myssayde nor do 528

Loo / how goodely spake thys knyghte
 As hit had be / a-nother wyghte
 He made hyt nouthur / towghⁿ ne queynte
 And I sawe that / and gañ me¹ aqueynt [1 e later] 532
 With hym / and fonde hym so trefable
 Ryght^r wonder skylful / and resonable
 As me thoght^r / for al hys bale
 A-nooñ ryght^r / I gañ fynde a tale 536
 To hym / to loke wher I myght^r oughte
 Haue more knowynge / of hys thoughte
 Sir quod I / this game is dooñ
 I holde that this / hert be gooñ 540
 These huntys / konne hym nowher see
 Y do no fors / therof quod he
 My thought^r ys there-oñ / neuer a dele
 Be oure lorde quod I / y trow yow wele leaf 137]
 Ryght^r so me thenketh / by youre chere
 But sir oo thyng / wol ye here
 Me thynketh in grete sorowe / I yow see
 But certys sir / yif that yee 548
 Wolde ought^r discure me / youre woo
 I wolde as wys / god helpe me soo
 Amende hyt / yif I kañ or may
 Ye mowe preve hyt / be assay 552
 For by my trouthe / to make yow hool
 I wol do alle / my power hool
 And telleth me / of your sorwes smerte
 Paraventure hyt may / ease youre herte 556
 That semeth ful seke / vnder your syde
 With that he loked / oñ me asyde
 As who sayth nay / that wol not be
 Graunt mercy / goode frende quod he 560
 I thanke the / that thow woldest soo
 But hyt may never / the rather be doo
 No mañ may / my sorwe glade
 That maketh my hewe / to fal and fade 564

And hath myñ vnderstondynge / lorne
 That me ys woo / that I was borne
 May noght make / my sorwes slyde
 Nought al the remedyes / of Ovyde 568
 Ne Orpheus / god of melodye
 Ne Dedalus / with his playes slye
 Ne hele me may / noo phisicien
 Noght ypocras / ne Galyeñ 572
 Me ys woo that I lyve / oures twelve
 But whoo so wol / assay hym selve
 Whether his hert / kañ haue pitee
 Of any sorwe / lat hym see me 576
 Y wrechcñ that deth / hath made al naked
 Of al blysse / that ever was maked
 Y worthe worste / of al wyghtys
 That hate my dayes / and my nyghtys 580
 My lyfe my lustes / be me loothe
 For al welfare / and I be wroothe [leaf 187, back]
 The pure deth / ys so ful my foo
 That I wolde deye / hyt wolde not soo 584
 For whañ I folwe hyt / hit wol flee
 I wolde haue hym / hyt nyl nat me
 This ys my peyne / wythoute rede
 Alway deyng / and be not dede 588
 That Thesiphus / that lyeth in helle
 May not of more / sorwe telle
 And who so wiste alle / be my trouthe
 My sorwe / but he had rowthe 592
 And pitee / of my sorwes smerte
 That mañ hath / a fendely herte
 For who so seeth me / firste oñ morwe
 May seyn / he hath mette with sorwe 596
 For y añ sorwe / and sorwe ys y
 ¶ Allas / and I wol tel the why
 My sorowe ys turned / to pleyninge
 And al my lawghtre / to wepyng 600

My glade thoghtys / to hevynesse
 In travayle / ys myñ ydelnesse
 And eke my reste / my wele is woo
 My goode ys harme / and euer moo 604
 In wrathe ys turned / my pleyng
 And my delyte / in-to sorwyng
 Myñ hele ys turned / in-to sekeenesse
 In drede ys al / my sykernesse 608
 To derke ys turned / al my lyghte
 My wytte ys foly / my day ys nyghte
 My love ys hate / my slepe wakyng
 My merthe and meles / ys fastyng 612
 My countenaunce / ys nycete
 And al abawed / where so I be
 My pees / in pledyng and in werre
 Allas how myght I / fare werre 616
 My boldenesse / ys turned to shame
 For fals Fortune / hath pleyde a game
 Atte the chesse with me / allas the while [note in margin]
 The trayteresse fals / and ful of gyle [leaf 138]
 That al behoteth / and no thyng halte
 She gethe vpryght / and yet she is halte
 That baggeth foule / and loketh faire
 The dispitouse / debonaire 624
 That skorneth many / a creature
 An ydole / of fals portrayture
 Ys she / for she wol soñe varieñ
 She is the Mowstres / hed y-wriñ 628
 As fylthe / over y-strawed with flouris
 Hir moste worshippe / and hir flourys
 To lyen / for that ys hyr nature
 With-oute feythe / lawe or mesure 632
 She ys fals / and euer lawghyng
 With oñe yghe / and that other wepyng
 That ys broght vp / she sette al doun
 I lykne hyr / to the Scorpioun 636

That ys a fals / flateyrynge beste
 For with his hede / he maketh feste
 But al amydde / hys Flaterynge
 With hys tayle / hyt wol styngre 640
 And envenyme / and so wol she
 She ys / thenvyouse charite
 That ys ay fals / and semeth wele
 So turneth she / hyr fals whele 644
 Aboute / for hyt ys no thyng stable
 Now by the fire / now at table
 For many oon / hath thus she yblent
 She ys pley / of enchauntement 648
 That semeth oon / and ys not soo
 The fals thefe / what hath she doo
 Trowest thou by oure lorde / I wol the sey [nota in margin]
 At the chesse with me / she gañ to pley 652
 With hir fals draughtes / dyvers
 She staale on me / and toke my fers
 And whan I sawgh / my fers away
 Allas I kouthe / no lenger play 656
 ¶ But seyde fare-wel / swete y-wys [leaf 138, back]
 And fare-wel al / that ever ther ys
 Ther-with fortune / seyde chek here
 And mate / in the myd poynt / of the chekkere 660
 With a povne / errante allas
 Ful craftier / to pley she was
 Than Athalus / that made the game
 First of the chesse / so was hys name 664
 But god wolde I had / oones or twyes
 Y-konde and knowe / the Ieopardyes
 That kowde the Greke / Pictagoras
 I shulde haue pleyde / the bet at ches 668
 ¶ And kept my fers / the bet ther-by
 And thought wherto / for trewly
 I holde that wysshe / nat worthe A stree
 Hyt had be neuer / the bet for me 672

For fortune kañ / so many a wyle
 Ther be but fewe / kañ hir begile
 And eke she ys / the lasse to blame
 My selfe I wolde / haue do the same 676
 Before god / as I be as she
 She oght the more / excused be
 For this I say yet / more ther-to
 Had I be god / and myghte haue do 680
 My wille whañ she / my fers kaught
 I wolde haue drawe / the same draught
 For also wys / god yive me reste
 I dar wel swere / he tooke the beste 684
 But throgħ that draught / I haue lorne
 My blysse allas / that I was borne
 For euermore / y trowe trewly
 For al my wille / my luste holly 688
 Ys turned / but yet what to doone
 Be oure lorde / hyt ys to deye soone
 For no thyng / I leve hyt noght
 But lyve and deye / ryght in this thoght 692
 For there nys planete / in firmament
 Ne in ayre / ne in erthe / noon element
 That they ne yive me / a yifte echoñ [leaf 139]
 Of wepyng / whañ I am alloñ 696
 For whañ that I / avise me wel
 And be-thenke me / euery del
 How that ther lyeth / in rekenyng
 Inne my sorwe / for no thyng 700
 And how ther levyth / noe gladnesse
 May glad me / of my distresse
 And how I haue / loste suffisance
 And ther-to I haue / no plesance 704
 Thañ may I say / I haue ryght noght
 And whañ al this / falleth in my thoght
 Allas thañ am I / ouercome
 For that ys doon / ys not to come 708

I haue more sorowe / thañ Tantale
 And whañ I herde / hym tel thys tale
 This pitously / as I yow telle
 Vnnethe myght y / lenger duelle 712
 Hyt dyd myñ hert / so moche woo
 A goode sir quod I / say not soo
 Haue somme pitee / oñ your nature
 That formed yow / to creature 716
 Remembre yow / of Socrates
 For he ne counted / nat thre strees
 Of noght that fortune / koude doo
 No quod he / I kañ not soo 720
 Why so good syr / yis parde quod y
 Ne noght soo / for trewly
 Thogh ye had loste / the ferses twelve
 And ye for sorwe / mordred your selve 724
 Ye sholde be dampned / in this cas
 By as goode ryght / as Medea was
 That slowgh hir childreñ / for Iason
 And Phyllis also / for Demophon 728
 Henge hir selfe / so weylaway.
 For he had broke / his terme day
 To come to hir / another rage
 Had Dydo the quene / eke of Cartage 732
 That slough hir selfe / for Eneas
 Was fals / which a foole she was [leaf 139, back]
 And Ecuo died / for Narcisus
 Nolde nat love hir / and ryght thus 736
 Hath many another / foly doon
 And for Dalida / died Sampson
 That slough hym-selfe / with a pilere
 But ther is no mañ / a lyve here 740
 Wolde for a fers / make this woo
 Why so quod he / hyt ys nat soo
 Thou woste ful lytel / what thou menynt
 I haue loste more / thañ thow wenyst 744

loo / she that may be quod y
 Good sir telle me / al hooly
 In what wyse / how / why / and wherfore
 That ye have thus / youre blysse lore 748
 Blythely quod he / come sytte adooñ
 I telle hyt the / vp a condicioñ
 That thou shalt / hooly with al thy wytte
 Doo thyñ entent to herkene hitte 752
 Yis syr / swere thy trouthe ther-to
 Gladly / do thanne / holde here lo
 I shal ryght blythely / so god me save
 Hooly / with al the witte I have 756
 Here yow / as wel as I kañ
 A goddys halfe quod he / and begañ
 Syr quod he / siñ firste I kouthe
 Haue any maner wytte / fro youthe 760
 Or kyndely / vnderstondyng
 To comprehende / in any thyng
 What love was / in myñ ovne wytte
 Dredeles / I haue ever yitte 764
 Be tributarye / and yive rente
 To love hooly / with goode entente
 And throgh plesaunce / become his thralle
 With good wille / body hert and alle 768
 Al this I putte / in his servage
 As to my lorde / and did homage
 And ful devoutely / I prayed hym to [leaf 140]
 he schulde besette / myñ hert so 772
 That hyt plesance / to hym were
 And worshippe / to my lady dere
 And this was longe / and many a yere
 Or that myñ herte / was set owhere 776
 That I did thus / and nyste why
 I trowe hit came / me kyndely
 Peraventure / I was therto moste able
 as a white walle / or a table 780

For hit ys redy / to cachche and take
 Al that meñ wil / theryñ make
 Whethir so meñ / wil portrey or peynt
 Be the werkes / never so queynt 784
 ¶ And thilke tyme / I ferde ryght so
 I was able / to have lerned tho
 And to haue kende / as wel or better
 Paraunter / other Arte or letre 788
 But for love came firste / in my thought
 Therfore / I forgate hyt noght
 I ches love / to my first crafte
 Therfore hit ys / with me lafte 792
 For why I toke hyt / of so yonge age
 That malyce / had my corage
 Nat that tyme turned / to no thyng
 Thorgh to mochel / knowlacheunge 796
 For that tyme / yowthe my maistresse
 Gouerned me / in ydelnesse
 For hyt was / in my first youthe
 And thoo ful lytel / goode y couthe 800
 For al my werkes / were flyttynge
 That tyme / and al my thought varynge
 Al were to me / ylyche goode
 That I knewe thoo / but thus hit stoode 804
 ¶ Hit happed that I came / on a day
 In-to a place / ther that I say
 Trewly the fayrest / companye
 Off Ladyes / that euere mañ with ye [leaf 140, back]
 Had seen to-gedres in oo place
 Shal I clepe hyt / happe other grace
 That broght me there / nay but Fortune
 That ys to lyen / ful comvne 812
 The fals trayteresse / peruers [nota in margin]
 God wolde I koude / clepe hir wers
 For now she worcheth / me ful woo
 And I wol tel sone / why soo 816

¶ Amonge these ladyes / thus echoñ
 Soth to seyn / y sawgh oon
 That was lyke / noon of the Route
 For I dar swere / withoute doute 820
 That as the somerys / sonne bryghte
 Ys fairer clerer / and hath more lyghte
 Than any other / planete in hevene
 The moone / or the sterres sevene 824
 For al the worlde / so had she
 Surmountede / hem / al of beaute
 Of maner / and of comelynesse
 Of stature / and of so wel sette gladnesse 828
 Of godelyhede / and so wel be-sey
 Shortly / what shal y sey
 By god / and by halwes twelve
 Hyt was my swete / ryght al hir selve 832
 She had so stedfaste / countenaunce
 So noble porte / and meyntenaunce
 And love that had wel / herd my boone
 Had espyed me / thus soone 836
 That she ful sone / in my thoght
 As helpe me god / so was y kaught
 So sodenly / that I ne toke
 No maner counseyl / but at hir loke 840
 But at myñ hest / for why hir eyeñ
 So gladly I trow / myñ hert seyn
 That purely tho / myñ ovne thoght
 Seyde hit were beter / serve hir for noght 844
 Than with a-nother / to be wel [leaf 141]
 And hyt was sothe / for eueredel
 I wil a-noon / ryght telle the why
 I sawgh hyr daunce / so comelely 848
 Carole and synge / so swetly
 Lawghe and pley / so womanly
 And loke / so debonairly
 So goodely speke / and so frendly 852

That certes y trowe / that euer-more
 Nas seyne / so a blysful a tresore
 For euery heer / on hir hede
 Soth to seyne / hyt was not rede 856
 Ne nouther yelowē ne broune hyt nas
 Me thoght^t most lyke / hyt was
 ¶ And which eyen / my lady hadde
 Debonair goode / glade and sadde 860
 Symple of goode / mochel noght^t to wyde
 Ther-to hir looke / nas not a-syde
 Ne ouertwert / but besette so wele
 Hyt drewh and tooke vp / euerydele 864
 Al that on hir / gan be-holde
 Hir eyen semed / anoon she wolde
 Have mercy / foolys wenden soo
 But hyt was never / the rather doo 868
 Hyt nas / no countrefeted thyngē
 Hyt was hir ovne / pure lokyngē
 That the goddessē / dame nature
 Had made hem opene / by mesure 872
 And cloos / for were she neuer so glad
 Hyr lokyngē was not / foly sprad
 Ne wildely / thogh that she pleyde
 But euer me thoght^t / hir eyen seyde 876
 Be god my wrathe / ys al for-yive
 Therwith hir lyste / so wel to lyve
 That dulnesse was / of hir a-drad
 She nas to sobre / ne to glad 880
 In alle thynges / more mesure
 Had neuer I trow / creature
 But many oon / with hire loke she hert [leaf 141, back]
 And that sate hyr / ful lytel at hert 884
 For she knowe no-tyngē / of her thoght^t
¹ but whither she knew / or knew it nowght
 Algate she ne rought^t / of hem a stree
 To gete hyr love / noo nerre was he 888

[This line is in
 Stone's hand.
 Bodl. 638 has
 a blank too.]

That woned at home / that he in ynde
 The formest was / alway behynde
 But good folke ouer al other
 She loved as mañ / may do hys brother 892
 Of whiche loue / she was wounder large
 In skilful placis / that bere charge
 But which a visage / had she ther-too
 Allas myñ hert / ys wonder woo 896
 That I ne kañ / discryveñ hyt
 Me lakketh both / englyssh and wit
 For to vn-do hyt / at the fulle
 And eke my spiritis / be so dulle 900
 So grete a thyng / for to deuyse
 I haue no witte / that kañ suffice
 To comprehende / hir beaute
 But thus moche dar I sayñ / that she 904
 Was white¹ rody fressh / and lyvely hewed [¹ *blanche in margin,*
in Stowe's hand]
 And every day / hir beaute newed
 And negh hir face / was alder best
 For certys nature / had swich lest 908
 To make that faire / that trewly she
 Was hir chefe patrone / of beaute
 And chefe ensample / of al hir werke
 And moustre / for be hyt neuer so derke 912
 Me thynkyth / I se hir euer moo
 And yet more over / thogh al thoo
 That ever levede / were now a lyve
 Ne sholde ha founde / to diskryve 916
 Yn al hir face / a wikked sygne
 For hit was sad / symple and benygne
 And which a goodely / softe speche
 Had that swete / my lyves leche 920
 So frendely / and so wel y-grounded [leaf 142]
 Vp al resoun / so wel y-founded
 And so trefable / to al goode
 That I dar swere wel / by the Roode 924

Of eloquence / was neuer founde
 So swete a sownynge / facounde
 Ne trewer tonged / ne skorned lasse
 Ne bet koude hele / that by the masse 928
 I durste swere / thogh the Pape hit songe
 That ther was neuer yet / thogh hir tonge
 Mañ ne womañ / gretely harmed
 As for hit was / al harme hyd 932
 Ne lasse flaterynge / in hir word
 That purely / hir symple recorde
 Was founde as trewe / as any bonde
 Or trouthe / of any mannys honde 936
 Ne chyde she koude / neuer a dele
 That knoweth al the worlde / ful wele
 But swiche a fairenesse / of a nekke
 Had that swete / that boon nor brekke 940
 Nas ther noon seen that mys satte
 Hyt was white¹ smothe / streght and pure flatte [¹ blanche in
 Wyth-outen hole / or canel boon margin, by
 As be semyng / had she noon 944 Stowe]
 Hyr throte / as I haue now memoyre
 Semed a rounde toure / of yvoyre
 Of goode gretenesse / and noght to grete
 ¶ And goode faire White² / she hete [² blanche in margin, by Stowe]
 That was my lady Name / ryghte
 She was bothe / faire and bryghte
 She had not / hir name wronge
 Ryght faire shuldres / and body longe 952
 She / had / and armes / euery lyth
 Fattyssh fleshy / not grete therwith
 Ryght white handes / and nayles rede
 Rounde brestes / and of good brede 956
 Hyr hippes were / a streight flat bakke
 I knewe on hir / noon other lakke.
 That al hir lymmes / nere pure sywyng
 In as ferre / as I had knowynge [leaf 142, back] 960

Therto she koude / so wel pley
 Whaȝ that hir lyst / that I dar sey
 That she was lyke / to torche bryght
 That euery maȝ / may take of lyght 964
 Ynogh / and hyt hathe / neuer the lesse
 Of maner / and of comlynesse
 Ryght so ferde / my lady dere
 For euery wight / of hir manere 968
 Myght cache ynogh / yif that he wolde
 Yif he had Eyeȝ / hir to be-holde
 For I dar swere wel / yif that she
 Had amonge / ten thousande be 972
 She wolde haue be / at the lest
 A chefe meroure / of al the fest
 Thogh they had stonde / in a Rowe
 To menȝys Eyeȝ / koude haue knowe 976
 For wher so meȝ had / pleyed or wakyd
 Me thoght the felysshyppe / as naked
 Withouteȝ hir / that sawgh I oones
 As a corowne / withoute stones 980
 Trewly she was / to myȝ Eye
 The soleyne Fenix / of Arabye
 For ther levyth / nevir but ooȝ
 Ne swich as she / ne knowe I noon 984
 To speke of godenesse / trewly she
 Had as moche / debonairyete
 As euer had Hester / in the bible
 And more yif more / were possyble 988
 And sothe to seyȝ / therwyth-alle
 She had a wytte / so generalle
 So hoole enclyned / to alle goode
 That al hir wytte was set / by the Rode 992
 With-out malyce / vpon gladnesse
 And ther-to I sawgh / neuer yet a lesse
 Harmeful thaȝ she was / in doynge
 I sey nat that she / ne had knowynge 996

What harme was / or elles she
 Had koude¹ no good / so thenketh me [¹ or konde] [leaf 143]
 And trewly / for to speke of trouthe
 But she had hadde / hyt hadde be routhe 1000
 Therof she had / so moche hyr dele
 And I dar seyñ / and swere hyt wele
 That trouthe hym-selfe / ouer al and alle
 Had chose hys maner / principalle 1004
 In hir that was / his restynge place
 Ther-to she hadde / the moste grace
 To haue stedefaste / perseueraunce
 And Esy atempry / gouernaunce 1008
 That euer I knewe / or wyste yitte
 So pure suffraunt / was hir wytte
 And reson gladly / she vnderstoode
 Hyt folowed wel / she koude goode 1012
 She vsed gladly / to do wel
 These were hir maners / euerydel
 Therwith she loved / so wel ryght
 She wronge do wolde / to no wyght 1016
 No wyght myght doo / hir noo shame
 She loved so wel / hir ovne name
 Hyr lust to holde / no wyght in honde
 Ne be thou siker / she wolde not fonde 1020
 To holde no wyght / in balaunce
 By halfe worde / ne by countenaunce
 But yif meñ wolde / vpon hir lye
 Ne sende meñ / in-to walakye 1024
 To pruyse / and in-to Tartarye
 To Alysandre / ne in-to Turkye
 And byd hym faste / anoon that he
 Goo hoodles / in-to the drye se 1028
 And come home / by the Carrenare
 And sey sir / be now ryght ware
 That I may of yow / here seyñ
 Worshyppe / or that ye come ageyñ 1032

She ne vsed / no suche knakkes smale
 But wherfore / that y tel my tale
 Ryght on thys same / as I haue seyde
 Was hooly al / my love leyde 1036
 For certes she was / that swete wife¹ [leaf 143, back]
 My suffisaunce / my luste my lyfe¹ [¹ P wise, lyse, with a late
cross for f]
 Myñ happe myñ hele / and al my blysse
 My worldys welfare / and my goddesse 1040
 And I hooly hires / and euerydel
 ¶ By oure lord² / quod I / y trowe yow wel [² lord later]
 Hardely your love / was wel besette
 I not how ye myght / haue doo bette 1044
 Bette ne no wyght / so wele quod he
 Y trowe hyt wel sir / quod I parde
 Nay leve hyt wel / sire so do I
 I leve yow wel / that trewly 1048
 Yow thoghte that she / was the best
 And to be-holde / the alderfayrest
 Who soo had loked hir / with your Eyeñ
 With myñ nay / al that hir seyeñ 1052
 Seyde and swore / hyt was soo
 And thoghñ they ne hadde / I wolde thoo
 Haue loved best / my lady free
 Thoghñ I had hadde / al the beaute 1056
 Thatt³ euer had / Alcipyades [³ altered]
 And al the strengthe / of Ercules
 And therto had / the worthynesse
 Of Alysaunder / and al the rychesse 1060
 That euer was / in Babyloyne
 In Cartage / or in Macedoyne
 Or in Rome / or in Nynyve
 And to also / as hardy be 1064
 As was Ector / so haue I ioye
 That Achilles / sloughñ at Troye
 And ther-fore was he / slayñ alsoo
 In a temple / for bothe twoo 1068

Were slayne / he and Antylegyus
 And so seyth / dares frygius
 For love / of Polixena
 Or ben as wis / as Mynerva [leaf 144] 1072
 I wolde euer / withoute drede
 Have loved hir / for I most nede
 Nede / nay trewly / I gabbe nowe
 Noght nede / and I wol telle howe 1076
 For of goode wille myn hert hyt wolde [nota in margin]
 And eke to love hir / I was holde
 As for the fairest / and the beste
 She was as good / so haue I reste 1080
 As euer was / Penolopee of Grece
 Or as the noble wife / lucrece
 That was the best / he telleth thus
 The Romayne / Tytus lyuyus 1084
 She was as good / and no thyng lyke
 Thogh hir stories / be Autentyke
 Algate she was / as trewe as she
 But wherfore / that I telle the 1088
 Whan I firste / my lady Say
 I was ryght yonge / sothe to say
 And ful grete nede / I hadde to lerne
 Whan my herte / wolde yerne 1092
 To love / hyt was a grete empyse
 But as my wytte / koude beste suffise
 After my yonge / childely wytte
 Withoute drede / I be-sette hytte 1096
 To love hir / in my best wyse
 To do hir worshippe / and the seruise
 That I koude thoo / be my trouthe
 Withoute ffeynyng / outhere slouthe 1100
 For wonder feyne / I wolde hir se
 So mochel / hyt amended me
 That whan I sawgh hir / first a morwe
 I was warshed / of al my sorwe 1104

Of al day after / til hyt were eve
 Me thoght no-tyng / myghte me greve
 Were my sorwes / neuer so smerte [leaf 144, back]
 And yet she sytte / so myn herte 1108
 That by my trouthe / y nolde noght
 For al thys worlde / oute of my thoght
 Leve my lady / noo trewly
 Now by my trouthe / sir quod I 1112
 Me thynketh ye haue / suche a chaunce
 As shryfte / wythoute repentaunce
 Repentaunce / nay Fy quod he
 Shulde y now / repente me 1116
 To love / nay certis than were I wel
 Wers than was / Achetofel
 Or Anthenor / so haue I ioye
 The traytore that / betraysed Troye 1120
 Or the fals / Genellon
 He that purchased / the treson
 Of Rowlande / and of Olyvere
 Nay while I am / a lyve here 1124
 I nyl foryete hir / neuer moo
 Now good syr / quod I thoo
 Ye han wel tolde me / here before
 Hyt ys no nede / to reherse more 1128
 How ye sawgh hir firste / and where
 But wolde ye tel me / the manere
 To hire / which was your first speche
 Therof I wolde / yow be-seche 1132
 And how she knewe / first your thoght
 Whether ye loued hir / or noght
 And telleth me eke / what ye haue lore
 I herde yow telle / herebefore 1136
 Yee / he seyde / thow nost what thou menyst
 I haue lost more / than thou wenyst
 What losse ys that / quod I thoo
 Nyl she not love yow / ys hyt soo 1140

Or haue ye oght / doon amys
 That she hathe lefte yow / ys hyt this
 For goddys love / telle me alle [leaf 148]
 Be-fore god quod he / and I shalle 1144
 I say ryght / as I haue seyde
 On hir was al / my love leyde
 And yet she nyste hyt nat / neuer a del
 Noght longe tyme / leve hyt wel 1148
 For be ryght siker / I durste noght
 For al this worlde / tel hir my thoght
 Ne I wolde haue wraththed hir / trewly
 For wostow why / she was lady 1152
 Of the body / she had the hert
 And who hath that / may not astert
 But for to kepe me / so fro ydelnesse
 Trewly I did / my besynesse 1156
 To make songes / as I best koude
 And ofte tyme / I songe hem loude
 And made songes / this a grete dele
 Al thogh I koude not / make so wele 1160
 Songes the knowe / the arte alle
 As koude lamekys / sone Tuballe
 That founde out firste / the art of songe
 For as hys brothres / hamers ronge 1164
 Vpon hys Anuelet / vp and doon
 Therof he tooke / the first soon
 But Grekes seyn / Pictagoras
 That he the first / fynder was 1168
 Of the arte / Aurora telleth soo
 But therof no fors / of hem twoo
 Algatis songes / thus I made
 Of my felynge / myn hert to glade 1172
 And loo / thus was alther first
 I not wher hyt / were the first
 ¶ lorde hyt maketh / myn hert lyght
 Whan I thenke / on that swete wyght 1176

That is so semely / on to see
 And wisse to god / hit myght so bee
 That she wolde holde me / for hir knyght
 My lady that is / so faire and bryght 1180
 Now have I tolde / the sothe to say [leaf 145, back?]
 My first songe / vpon a day
 I be-thoght me / what woo
 And sorwe that I / suffred thoo 1184
 For hir and yet / she wylt hyt noght
 Ne tel hir durst I / nat my thoght
 Allas thoght I / y kan no rede
 And but I telle hir / I am but dede 1188
 And yif I telle hyr / to sey ryght sothe
 I am a-dred / she wol be wrothe
 Allas what shal I / thanne doo
 In this debate / I was so woo 1192
 Me thoght myn hert / brast a tweyne
 So at the last / sothe to sayne
 I be-thoght me / that nature
 Ne formed neuer in creature 1196
 So moche beaute / trewly
 And bounte / wyth-oute mercy
 In hope of that / my tale I tolde
 With sorwe / as that I neuer sholde 1200
 For nedys / and Mawgree my hede
 I most haue tolde hir / or be dede
 I not wel how / that I beganne
 Ful evel rehearse hyt / I kan 1204
 And eke as helpe me / god with-alle
 I trowe hyt was / in the dismalle
 That was the .x. woundes of Egipte
 For many a worde / I ouer skipte 1208
 In my tale / for pure Fere
 Lest my wordys / mys sette were
 With sorweful herte / and woundes dede
 Softe and quakyng / for pure drede 1212

And shame / and styntyng in my tale
 For ferde / and myñ hewe al pale
 Ful ofte I wexe / bothe pale and rede
 Bowynge to hir / I heng the hede 1216
 I durste nat ones / loke hir oñ
 For witte maner / and al was goon [leaf 146]
 I seyde mercy / and no more
 Hyt nas no game / hyt sate me sore 1220
 So at the laste / sothe to seyne
 Whañ that myñ hert / was come ageyne
 To telle shortely / at my speche
 With hool herte / I gañ hir beseche 1224
 That she wolde be / my lady swete
 And swore and gañ / hir hertely hete
 Ever to be stedfast / and trewe
 And love hir alwey / fresshly newe 1228
 And never other / lady have
 And al hir worshippē / for to save
 As I best koude / I swore hir this
 For youres is alle / that euer ther ys 1232
 For euermore / myñ herte swete
 And neuer to false yow / but I mete
 I nyl as wysse / god helpe me soo
 And whañ I had / my tale y-doo 1236
 God wote she accounted / nat a stree
 Of al my tale / so thoght me
 To telle shortly / ryght as hyt ys
 Trewly hir' answe're / hyt was this 1240
 I kañ not now wel / counterfete
 Hyr wordys / but this was the grete
 Of hir answe're / she sayde nay
 Alle outerly / allas that day 1244
 The sorowe I suffred / and the woo
 That trewly Cassandra / that soo
 Bewayled / the destruccioñ
 Of Troy / and of Ilyoñ 1248

Had neuer swich sorwe / as I thoo
 I durst no more / say ther-too
 For pure fere / but stale away
 And thus I lyved / ful many a day 1252
 That trewly / I hadde no nede
 Ferther / than my beddes hede [leaf 146, back]
 Never a day / to seche sorwe
 I fonde hyt redy / euery morwe 1256
 For why / I loved hyr in no gere
 ¶ So hit befel / another yere
 I thoughte ones / I wolde fonde
 To do hir knowe / and v[n]derstode 1260
 My woo / and she wel vnderstode
 That I ne wilned / no thyng but gode
 And worshippe / and to kepe hir name
 Ouer alle thynges / and dred hir shame 1264
 And was so besy / hyr to serve
 And pitee were / I shulde sterve
 Syth that I wilned / noon harme y-wys
 So whan my lady / knewe al thys 1268
 My lady yaf me / al hooly
 The noble yifte / of hir mercy
 Savyng hir worshippe / by al weyes
 Dredles I mene / noon other weyes 1272
 And therwith / she yaf me a ryng
 I trowe hyt was / the first thyng
 But yif myn hert / was I-waxe
 Gladde / that is no nede to axe 1276
 As helpe me god / I was as blyve
 Reysed as fro dethe / to lyve
 Of al happes / the alder beste
 The gladdest / and the moste at reste 1280
 For trewly / that swete wyght
 Whan I had wrong / and she ryght
 She wolde alway / so goodely
 For-yeve me / so debonairely 1284

In al my yowthe / in al chaunce
 She tooke me / in hir gouernaunce
 Therwyth she was / alway so trewe
 Our Ioye was euer / y-lyche newe 1288
 Oure hertys werne / so evene a payre
 That neuer nas / that oon contrarye [leaf 147]
 To that other / for noo woo
 For sothe y-lyche / they suffred theoo 1292
 Oo blysse and eke / oo sorwe bothe
 Y-lyche they were / bothe glad and wrothe
 Al was vs oon / withoute were
 And thus we lyved / ful many a yere 1296
 So wel I kañ / nat telle how
 ¶ Sir quod I / where is¹ she now ^[¹ is late. 'she ys dede' in Stowe's hand, in the margin]
 Now quod he / and stynte anoon
 Therwith he waxe / as dede as stoon 1300
 And seyde allas / that I was bore
 That was the losse / that here before
 I tolde the that / I hadde lorne
 Bethenke how / I seyde herebeforne 1304
 Thow wost / ful lytel / what thow menyst
 I haue lost more / than thow wenyst
 ¶ God wote allas / ryght that was she
 Allas sir how / what may that be 1308
 She ys ded / nay / yis be my trouthe
 Is that youre losse / be god hyt ys routhe
 And with that worde / ryght anoon
 They gañ to strake / forth al was doon 1312
 For that tyme / the herte huntynge
 With that me thought / that this kynge
 Gañ homewarde / for to ryde
 Vnto a place / was there besyde 1316
 Which was from vs / but a lyte
 A longe castel / with wallys white
 Be seynt Iohañ / on a ryche hille
 As me mette / but thus hyt fille 1320

Ryght thus me mette / as I yow telle
That in the castell / ther was a belle
As hyt hadde smyte / oures twelve
Therewyth I / a-wooke my selve 1324
And fonde me lyinge / in my bedde
And the booke / that I hadde redde [leaf 147, back]
Of Alchione / and Seys the kyng
And of the goddys / of slepyng 1328
I fond hyt / in myñ honde ful evene
Thoght I thys ys / so queynt a sweuene
That I wol / be processe of tyme
Fonde to put this / sweuene in ryme 1332
As I kañ best / and that anooñ
This was my sweuene / now hit ys dooñ

¶ Explicit the Boke of the Duchesse

II.

The Complaynte to Pite.

[*How Pity is dead in a cruel Loved-One's Heart.*]

(This is Chaucer's 1st Poem, and should be studied first. Its subject is alluded to in the *Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse* and the *Parlament of Foules*. See my *Trial-Forewords*.)

[*Fairfax MS 16 (vellum, f1440-50; Bodl. Libr.), leaf 187.*]

[*t̃ is for t with a curl over it; ñ is for n.*]

¶ Balade.

[*complaine of the deathe of pitie (in Stowe's hand)*]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

Pite that I haue sought / so yore agoo
 With hert soore / and ful of besy peyne
 That in this worlde / was neuer wight so woo
 With-oute dethe / and yf I shal not feyne 4
 My purpose was / to pite / to compleyne
 Vpon the crueltee / and tirannye
 Of loue / that for my trouthe doth me dye 7

(2) [*The Story.*]

And when that I be lengthe / of certeyne yeres
 Had euere in oon / soughte a tyme to speke
 To pitee rañ I / al bespreynte with teres
 To prayeñ hir oñ cruelte / me awreke 11
 But er I myght / with any worde out breke
 Or tellen any / of my peynes smerte
 I fonde hir dede / and buried in an herte 14

(3)

Adovne I fel / when I saugh the herse
 Dede as stone / while that the swogh me laste
 But vp I roose / with coloure ful dyuerse
 And petously on hir / myñ eyeñ I caste 18
 And ner the corps / I gañ preseñ faste
 And for the soule / I shope me for to prey
 I was but lorne / ther was no more to sey 21

(4)

Thus am I slayne / sith that pite is dede	
Allas that day / that euer hyt shuld falle	
What maner man / dar now hold vp his hede	
To whom shal now / eny sorwful herte calle	25
Now cruelte hath caste / to slee vs alle	
In ydel hope / folke redelesse of peyne	
Syth she is dede / to whom shul we compleyne	28

(5)

But yet encreseth me / this wonder newe	
That no wight woot / that she is dede but I	
So mony men / as in her tyme hir knewe	
And yet dyed not / sodeynly	32
For I haue sought hir euer / ful besely	
Sith I hadde firste / witte or mynde	
But she was dede / er I koude hir fynde	35

(6)

Aboute hir herse / there stoden lustely		[leaf 187, back]
Withoute any woo / as thoughte me		
Bounte parfyt / wel armed and richely		
And fresshe beaute / lust and iolyte	39	
Assured maner / youthe and honeste		
Wisdome estaat / drede and gouernaunce		
Confedred both by bonde / and Alliaunce	42	

(7)

A compleynt had I writen / in myn honde	
To haue put to pittee / as a bille	
But when I al this comparye / ther fonde	
That rather wolde / al my cause spille	46
Then do me helpe / I helde my pleynt stille	
For to that folke / with-oute any fayle	
Withoute pittee / ther may no bille a-vaile	49

(8)

Then leve we al vertues / saue oonly pite
 Kepyng the corps / as ye haue herde me seyn
 Cofedered by bonde / and by cruelte
 And ben assented / when I shal be sleyn 53
 And I haue put my complaynt / vp ageyn
 For to my ffoes / my bille I dar not shewe
 Theffect of which / seith thus in wordes fewe 56

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (*Tern* I. 1)

Humblest of herte / highest of reuerence
 Benygne flour / corovne of vertues alle
 Sheweth vn-to youre rialle / excellence
 Youre servaunt / yf I durst me / so calle 60
 Hys mortal harme / in which he is falle
 And noght al oonly / for his euel fare
 But for your renoun / as he shal declare 63

(10) (I. 2)

Hit stondeth thus / that your contrary crueltee
 Allied is / ayenst your regalye
 Vnder colour / of womanly beaute
 For men shulde not / knowe hir tyrannye 67
 With bounte gentillesse / and curtesye
 And hath depryved yow / of your place
 That is hygh beaute / apertenent to your grace 70

(11) (I. 3)

For kyndely / by youre herytage ryght [leaf 188]
 Ye be annexed euer / vnto bounte
 And verrely ye oughte / do youre myght
 To helpe trouthe / in his aduersyte 74
 Ye be also the corowne / of beaute
 And certes yf ye want / in these twayn
 The worlde is lore / ther is no more to seyn 77

(12) (*Tern* II. 1)

Eke what auaileth maner / and gentillesse	
Withoute yow / benygne creature	
Shal cruelte / be your gouverneresse	
Allas what herte / may hyt longe endure	81
Wherefore but ye / the rather take cure	
To breke that perilouse / alliaunce	
Ye sleeñ hem that ben / in your obeisaunce	84

(13) (II. 2)

And further ouer / yf ye suffre this	
Youre renouñ ys fordoo / in a throwe	
Ther shal no mañ wete weñ / what pite is	
Allas that euer your renouñ / is falle so lowe	88
Ye be also / fro youre heritage y-throwe	
By cruelte / that occupieth youre place	
And we despeyred / that spekeñ to your grace	91

(14) (II. 3)

Haue mercy oñ me / thow herenus quene	
That yow haue sought / so tendirly and yore	
Let somme streme of lyght / on me be sene	
That loue and drede yow / euer lenger the more	95
For sothely for to seyne / I bere so soore	
And though I be not kunnyng / for to pleyne	
For goddis loue / haue mercy on my peyne	98

(15) (*Tern* III. 1)

My peyne is this / that what so I desire	
That haue I not ne no thing / lyke therto	
And euer setteth desire / myñ hert oñ fire	
Eke oñ that other sydes / where so I goo	102
What maner thinge / that may encrease my woo	
That haue I redy vnsoghte / euery where	
Me lakketh but my deth / and thañ my bere	105

(16) (III. 2)

What nedeth to shewe parcel / of my peyne [leaf 188, back]
 Syth euery woo / that herte may be-thynke
 I suffre / and yet I dar not to yow pleyne
 For wel I wote / though I wake or wynke 109
 Ye rekke not / where I flete or synke
 But natheles yet / my trouthe I shal sustene
 Vnto my deth / and that shal wel be sene 112

(17) (III. 3)

This is to seyne / I wol be youre euer
 Though ye me slee / by crueltee your soo
 Algate my spirite / shal neuer disseuer 116
 Fro youre seruise / for eny peyne or woo
 Sith ye be yet ded / allas that hyt is soo
 Thus for your deth / I may wel wepe and pleyne
 With herte sore / and ful of besy peyne 119

¶ Explicit.

III.

The Parlement of Foules.

[MS Gg. 4. 27, Cambr. Univ. Libr. (vellum, 11430-40 A.D.).]

Here begynyth the parlement of ffoulys. [on leaf 480, back]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

THe lyf so short the craft so longe to lerne [leaf 481]
 Thassay so sharp / so hard the conquerynge
 The dredful Ioye / alwey that slit so 3erne
 Al this mene I / be loue / that myn felynge 4
 A-stonyd with his wondyrful werkynge
 So sore I-wis / that whan I on hym thynke
 Nat wot I wel wher that I slete or synke 7

(2)

For al be that / I knowe nat loue In dede
 Ne wot how that he quitith folk here hyre
 3it happith me ful ofte / in bokis reede
 Of hise myraklis & his crewel yre 11
 That rede I wel / he wele be lord & syre
 I dar nat seyn / his strokis been so sore
 But god save swich a lord I sey na moore 14

(3)

Of vsage what for lust & what for lore
 On bokis rede I ofte / as I 3ow tolde
 But wherfore that I speke al this nat 3oore
 Agon. it happede me for to be-holde 18
 Vp on a bok was wrete *with* letteris olde
 And ther vpon a certeyn thing to lerne
 The longe day ful faste I redde & 3erne 21

(4)

For ofte of olde feldys / as men sey .
 Comyth al this newe¹ corn from 3er to 3ere [¹ in Corrector's hand]
 And out of olde bokis in good fey
 Comyth al this newe science that men lere 25
 But now to purpos as of this matere
 To rede forth so gan me to delite
 That al that day me thouzte but a lyte 28

(5)

This bok of which I make of mencioun
 Entytlt was al thus as I schal telle
 Tullyus of the drem of sothion
 Chapteris seuene It hadde / of heuene & helle 32
 And erthe and soulis that thereon¹ dwelle [*o altered from y*]
 Of whiche as shortly as I can it trete
 Of his centence I wele ȝow seyn the greete 35

(6)

Fyrst tellith it whan scipion was come [*leaf 481, back*]
 In Affrik how he metyh massynisse
 That hym for Ioie in armys hath I-nome
 Thanne tellyth he here spche / & of the blysse 39
 That was be-twixsyn hem thil that day gan mysse
 And how his Auncestre Affrycan so deere
 Gan in his slep that nyȝt to hym a-pere 42

(7)

Thanne tellith it / that from a sterry place
 How Affrycan hath hym cartage schewid /
 And warnede hym be-forn of al his grace
 And seyde what man lernyd oȝer lewid 46
 That louede comoun profyt wel I-thewid
 He shulde in to a blysful place wende
 There as Ioye is þat last with outyn ende 49

(8)

Thanne axede he If folk that now been dede
 Han lyf & dwellynge In a nothir place
 And Affrican seyde ȝa with outyn drede
 And that oure present wordis lyuys space 53
 Nys but a maner deth what weye we trace
 And rightful folk schul gon after they deye
 To heuene / & schewede hym the galylye 56

(9)

Thanne shewede he hym the erthe that here is
 At regard of the heuenys quantite
 And after shewede he hym the nyne speris
 And aftyr that the melodye herde he 60
 That comyth of thilke speris thryes thre
 That welle is of musik & melodye
 In this world here & cause of armonye 63

(10)

Than bad he hym syn erthe was so lyte
 And was sumdel disseyuable & ful of harde grace
 That he ne schulde hym in the world delyte
 Thanne tolde he hym in certeyn 3eris space 67
 That euery sterre shulde come in to his place
 Ther it was ferst & al schulde out of mynde
 That in this world is don of al mankynde 70

(11)

Thanne preyede hym cypyon to telle hym al [leaf 482]
 The weye to come In to that heuene blis
 And he seyde know thyn self ferst immortal
 And loke ay besyly thow werche & wysse 74
 To comoun profit & thow shat not mysse
 To comyn swiftly to this place deere
 That ful of blysse is & soulys cleere 77

(12)

But brekeis of the lawe soth to seyn
 And lykerous folk aftyr that they ben dede
 Schul whirle a-boute pere alwey in peyne
 Tyl manye a world be passid out of drede 81
 And that for-geuyn is his weked dede
 Than shal pey comyn in to this blysful place
 To whiche to comyn god synde us grace 84

(13)

The day gan folwyn & the derke nyȝt	
That revith bestis from here besynesse	
Berafte me myn bok for lak of lyght	
And to myn self I gan me for to dresse	88
Fulfyld of thouȝt & busy heynesse	
For bothe I hadde thyng that I nolde	
And ek I ne hadde thyng that I wolde	91

(14)

But fynally myn spirit at the laste	
For-wery of myn labour al the day	
Tok reste that made me to slepe faste	
And In myn slep I mette as þat I lay	95
How affrican ryȝt in the same a-ray	
That ¹ cipion hym say by-fore that tyde	[¹ That corrected]
Was come & stod riȝt at myn bedis syde	98

(15)

The wery hunttere slepynge In his bed	
To wode a-ȝen his mynde goth a-non	
The Iuge dremyȝt how hise pleis been sped	
The cartere dremyȝt how his carte is gon	102
The riche of gold / the knyght fyȝt with his fon	
The syke met he drynkyȝt of the tunne	
The louere met he hath his lady wonne	105

(16)

Can I nat seyn If that the cause were	[leaf 482, back]
For I hadde red of affrican by-foren	
That made me to mete that he stod theere	
But thus seyde he thow hast the so wel born	109
In lokynge of myn olde bok by-forn	
Of whiche Macrobye roughete nat a lyte	
That sumdel of thyn labour wolde I quyte	112

(17) [*Invocation.*]

Cythera thow blysful lady swete
 That with thyn ferbrond dauntist whom thow lest
 And madist me this sweuene for to mete
 Be thow myn helpe in this for thow mayst best 116
 As wisely as I seye the north nor west
 Whan I be-gan myn sweuene for to write
 So ȝif me myght to ryme & ek tendyte 119

(18) [*The Story.*]

This forseide Affrican me hente a-non
 And forth with hym vnto a gate brouȝte
 Ryȝt of a park wallid of grene ston
 And ouyr the gatis with letteris large I-wrowht 123
 There were vers I-wrote as me thouȝt
 On eythir syde of ful gret difference
 Of which I schal now seyn the pleyne sentence 126

(19)

Thorw me men gon in to that blysful place
 Of hertis hele & dedly woundis cure
 Thorw me men gon on-to the welle of grace
 Theere grene & lusty may shal euere endure 130
 This is the weye to al good auenture
 Be glad thow redere & thyn sorwe ouercaste
 Al opyn am I. passe in & sped the faste 133

(20)

Thorw me men gon than spat that othir side
 Onto the mortal strokis of the spere
 Of whiche disdayn & daunger is the gyde
 That neuere ȝit shal freut ne leuys bere 137
 This strem ȝow ledith to sorweful were
 There as the fisch in prysoun is al drye
 Ther¹ shewyng is only the remedye [1 er inserted] 140

(21)

These wers of gold & blak I wetyn were	[leaf 483]
Of whiche I gan a-stonyd to be-holde	
For whi that on encresede ay myn fere	
And with that othir gan myn herte bolde	144
That on me hette that othir dede me colde	
No wit hadde I for errour for to chese	
To entre . or fien . or me to saue . or lese	147

(22)

Right as be-twixsyn adamauntis two	
Of euene myȝt a pece of yryn set	
Ne hath no myȝt to meue too ne fro	
For what that on may hale that othir let	151
¹ Ferde I that nyste whethir me was best	[¹ so in margin]
To entre or leue til Affrycan myn gide	
Ne hente & shof in at the gatis wide	154

(23)

And seyde it stant writyn In thyn face	
Thyn errour though thou telle it not to me	
But dred the not to come in to this place	
For this writyng nys no thyng ment bi the	158
Ne by non but he louys serwaunt be	
For thou of loue hast lost thyn stat I gesse	
As sek man hat of swet & byttrynesse	161

(24)

But natheles al-thow that thou be dul	
ȝit that thou canst not do ȝit mayst thou be	
For manye a man that may nat stonde a pul	
It likyth hym at wrastelyng for to be	165
And demyn ȝit wher he do bet or he	
And there If thou haddist ȝ cunning for to lide	
I shal the shewe ȝ mater for to wryte	168

(25)

With that myn hand he tok In his a-non
 Of whiche I confort kaughte / & that as faste
 But lord so I was glad / & wel begoon
 For oueral where that I mynne eyen caste 172
 Were treis clad with leuys that ay shal laste
 Eche in his kynde of colour frosch & greene
 As emeroude that sothe was to seene 175

(26)

The byldere ok / & ek the hardy assh [leaf 488, back]
 The pilere elm / the cofere vnto carayne
 The boxtre pipere / holm to whippis lasch
 The saylynge fyr / the cipresse deth to pleyne 179
 The shetere Ew. / the Asp for shaftys pleyne
 The olyue of pes / & ek the dronke vyne
 The victor palm / the laurer to deuyne 182

(27)

A gardyn saw I ful of blospemy bowys
 Vp on a reuer in a grene mede
 There as ther swetnesse eueremore I-now is
 With flouris white blewe & zelwe & rede 186
 And colde welle stremys no thyng dede
 That swemyn ful of smale fischis lite
 With fynmys rede & skalis syluyr bryzte 189

(28)

On euery bow the bryddis herde I synge
 With voys of aungel In here armonye
 So besyede hem here bryddis forth to brynge
 The litele conyes to here pley gunne hye 193
 And ferthere al aboute I gan aspye
 The dredful ro the buk & hert & hynde
 Squyrelis & bestis smale of gentil kynde 196

(29)

Of Instreumentis of strengis in a-cord	
Herde I so pleye & rauyshyng swetnesse	
That god that makere is of al & lord	
Ne herde neuere betyr as I gesse	200
Therwith a wynd onethe it myght be lesse	
Made in the leuys grene a noyse softe	
Acordaunt to the bryddis song a lofte	203

(30)

The erthe of that place so attempre was	
That neuere was greuauunce of hot ne cold	
There wex ek euery holsum spice & gres	
No man may waxe there sek ne old	207
3it was there Ioye more a thousent fold	
Than man can telle ne neuere wolde it nyghte	
But ay cler day to ony manys syghte	210

(31)

Vndyr a tre be-syde a welle I say	[leaf 484]
Cupide oure lord hise arwis forge & file	
And at his fet his bowe al redy lay	
And wel his doughtyr temperede al this whyle	214
The heuedis in the welle & with hire wile	
She couchede hem aftyr they shulde serve	
Some for to sle & some to wounde & kerve	217

(32)

Tho was I war of plesaunce a-non ryght	
And of aray and lust & curteysie	
And of the craft that can & hath the myght	
To don be-fore a wight to don folye	221
Disfigurat was she I nyl nat lye	
And by hem self vndyr an ok I gesse	
Saw I delyt that stod with gentillesse	224

(33)

I saw beute with outyn ony a-tyr
 And ȝouthe ful of game & Iolyte
 Fool hardynesse & flaterye & desyr
 Messagerye & meede & oper thre 228
 Here namys shul not here be told for me
 And vp on pilerys greete of Iasper longe
 I saw a temple of bras I-founded stronge 231

(34)

Aboute that temple daunsedyn alwey
 Wemen I-nowe of whiche some ther weere
 Fayre of hem self & some of hem were gay
 In kertelis al discheuele wente they there 235
 That was here offys alwey ȝer be ȝeere
 And on the temple of dowis white & fayre
 Saw I syttyng manye an hunderede peyre 238

(35)

By-fore the temple dore / ful sobyrly
 Dame pes sat *with* / a curtyn in hire hond
 And by hire syde / wondyr discretly
 Dame pacience / syttyng there I fond 242
 With face pale / vp on an hil of sond
 And aldirnex / with inne & ek *with* oute
 Byheste & art / & of here folk a route— 245

(36)

With Inne the temple / of sykys hoothe as fuyr [*leaf 484, back*]
 I herde a swow / that gan a-boute renne
 Whiche sikis were engenderede with desyr
 That madyn euery auter for to brenne 249
 Of newe flaume & wel espyed I thenne
 That¹ alle the cause of sorwe that they drye [*1 That altered*]
 Cam of the bittere goddesse Ielosye / 252

(37)

The god priapus saw I as I wente
 With inne the temple / in souereyn place stonde
 In swich aray as wan¹ the asse hym shente [¹ a scratcht out]
 With Cri be nyghte & with septure In his honde 256
 Ful besyly men gunne asaye & fonde
 Vp on his hed to sette of sundery hewe
 Garlondis ful of flourrys frosche & newe 259

(38)

And In a² priue corner / In desport [² a altered from n]
 Fond I feb₃ & hire porter richesse
 That was ful noble & hauntayn of hyre port
 Derk was that place but aftyrward lightnesse 263
 I saw a lyte vnnethe it myzte be lesse
 And on a bed of gold sche lay to reste
 Tyl that the hote sunne gan to weste 266

(39)

Hyre gilte heris with a goldene thred
 I-bounden were vntressede as sche lay
 And nakyd from the brest vp to the hed
 Men my₃the hyre sen / & sothly for to say 270
 The remenaunt was wel keuerede to myn pay
 Rygh with a subtyl couercheif / of valence
 Ther nas no thikkere cloth / of no defense 273

(40)

The place 3af a thousent sauouris sote
 And Bacus god of wyn sat hire be syde
 And sereis³ next that doth of hungir boote [³ ei altered]
 And as I seyde a myddis lay Cypride 277
 To wham on kneis two 3onge folk there cryede
 To ben here helpe / but thus I let hem lye
 And ferthere in the temple I gan espie 280

(41)

That In dispit of Dyane the chaste [leaf 485]
 Ful manye a bowe I-broke hyng on the wal
 Of maydenys swiche as gunne here tymys waste
 In hyre seruyse I-peyntede were oueral 284
 Ful manye a story of whiche I touche shal
 A fewe / as of Calyote . & Athalante
 And manye a mayde of whiche the name I wante 287

(42)

Semyramus Candace & Hercules
 Biblis . Dido . Thisbe . & piramus
 Tristram . Isaude . paris . & Achilles
 Elyne Cliopatre & Troylis 291
 Silla & ek the modyr of Romulus
 Alle these were peyntid on that othir syde
 And al here loue & in what plyt they deyde 294

(43)

Whan I was come a-zen vn to the place
 That I of spak that was so sote & grene
 Forth welk I tho myn seluyn to solace
 Tho was I war / wher that ther sat a queene 298
 That as of lygh the someris sunnys shene
 Passith the sterre / right so ouermesure
 She fayrere was than ony creature 301

(44)

And In a launde vp on an hil of flouris
 Was set this noble goddesses nature
 Of braunchis were here hallis & here bouris
 I-wrough after here cast & here mesuris 305
 Ne there was foul that comyth of engendrure
 That they ne were al prest in here presence
 To take hire dom / & zeue hire audyence 308

(45)

For this was on seynt Volantynys day
 Whan euery bryd comyth there to chese his make
 Of euery kynde that men thynke may
 And that so heuge a noyse gan they make 312
 That erthe & eyr & tre & euery lake
 So ful was that onethe was there space
 For me to stonde. so ful was al the place 315

(46)

And righ as aleyn In the pleynt of kynde [leaf 485, back]
 Deuyseth natur In aray / & face
 In swich aray men myghte hire there fynde
 This nobil emperesse ful of grace 319
 Bad euery foul to take his owene place
 As they were wonyd alwey from 3er to 3eere
 Seynt Volantynys day to stondyn there 322

(47)

That is to seyn the foulis of rauyne
 Were heyest set & thanne foulis smale
 That etyn as hem nature wolde enclyne
 As werm or thyng I telle myn tale 326
 And watyr foul sat loueste in the dale
 But foul that lyuyth be sed sat on the grene
 And that so fele that wondyr was to sene 329

(48)

There myghte men the ryal egle fynde
 That with his sharpe lok persith the sunne
 And othere eglis of a lowere kynde
 Of whiche that clerkis wel deuyse cunne 333
 Ther was the tiraunt with his federys dunne
 A grey I mene the goshawk that doth pyne
 To¹ bryddis for his outrageous rauyne [Tho: h inserted] 336

(49)

The gentyl facoun that *with* his feet distraynyth
 The kyngis hand / the hardy sperhauk eke
 The quaylis foo / the Merilioun that paynyth
 Hym self ful ofte the larke for to seke 340
 There was the douue *with* hire eyen meke
 The Ielous swan / a-3ens hire deth that syngith
 The oule ek that of deth the bode bryngyth 343

(50)

The crane geaunt with his trompis soun
 The thef the crow / & ek the Iangelynge pye
 The skornynge Iay / the elis fo heroun
 The false lapwyng ful of trecherye 347
 The starlyng that the conseyl can be-wreye
 The tame rodok & the caward kyte
 The kok that orloge is / of thorpis lyte 350

(51)

The sparwe venus sone / the nyhtyngale [leaf 480]
 That clepith forth the grene leuys newe
 The swalwe morthere of the foulis smale
 That makyn hony of flouris frosche & newe 354
 The wedded turtil with hire herte trewe
 The pokok *with* his aungelis clothis bryghte
 The fesaunt skornere of the cok be nyghte 357

(52)

The wakyr goos / the cokkow ¹most onkynde [*m altered from en*]
 The popyniay ful of delicasye
 The drake stroyere of his owene kynde
 The stork the wrekere of a-vouterye 361
 The hote Cormeraunt of glotenye
 The rauer wys / the crowe wit vois of care
 The thurstil old / the frosty feldefare 364

(53)

What shulde I seyn of foulys euery kynde	
That In this world hath federis & stature	
Men myghtyn in that place assemblede fynde	
By-fore the noble goddesse / nature	368
And eueriche of hem dede his besy cure	
Benygne to chese or for to take	
By hire a-cord his formel or his make	371

(54)

But to the poynt nature held on hire hond	
A forme le egle of shap the gentilleste	
That euere she a-mong hire werkis fond	
The moste benygne & the goodlieste	375
In hire was eueri vertu at his reste	
So fer forth that nature hire self hadde blysse	
To loke on hire & ofte hire bek to kysse	378

(55)

Nature vicarye o the almyghty lord	
That hot . cold . heuy . lyght . moyst . & dreye	
Hath knyght <i>with</i> euene noumberis of a-cord	
In esy voys gan for to speke & seye	382
Foulis tak hed of myn sentence I preye	
And for ȝore ese In fortheryng of ȝoure nede	
As faste ¹ as I may speke I wele ȝow speede [¹ <i>a altered</i>]	385

(56)

ȝe knowe wel how seynt volantlyns day	[leaf 486, back]
By myn statute / & thorw myn gouernaunce	
ȝe come for to cheese & fle ȝoure wey	
ȝoure makis as I prike ȝow <i>with</i> plesaunce	389
But natheles myn ryghtful ordenaunce	
May I nat breke for al this world to wyzne	
That he that most is worthi shal begynne	392

(57)

The terslet egle as that 3e knowe ful wel
 The foul ryal a-bouyn euery degre
 The wyse & worthi secre trewe as stel
 Whiche I haue formyd as 3e may wel se 396
 In euery part as it best likyth me
 It nedith not / his shap 3ow to deuyse
 He shal ferst schese / & spekyn In his gyse 399

(58)

And aftyr hym by ordere shul they chese
 Aftyr 3oure kynde eueriche as 3e lykyth
 And as 3oure hap is shul 3e wynne or lese
 But which of 3ow that loue most entrikyth 403
 God synde hym hire that soryest for hym sykyth
 And therwithal the tersel gan she calle
 And seyde myn sone the choys is to 3ow falle 406

(59)

But natheles in this condicioun
 Mot be the choys / of euerich that is heere
 That she a-gre to his eleccioun /
 What so he be that shulde be hire feere 410
 This is oure vsage alwey from 3er to 3eere
 And ho so may at this tyme haue his grace
 In blisful tyme he cam into this place 413

(60)

With hed enclyned & with humble cheere
 This ryal tersel / spak. & tariede noht
 Vn to myn souereyn lady & not myn fere
 I chese & shes with wil & herte & thought 417
 The formel on 3oure hond so wel I-wrou3t
 Whos I am al & euere wele hire serve
 Do what hire lest / to do me leve¹ or sterve [¹ *originally here*]

(61)

Besekynge hire of merci & of grace	[leaf 487]
As she that is myn ¹ lady souereyne	[¹ corrected myn]
Or let me deye present in this place .	
For certis longe I may nat lyue In payne	424
For In myn herte is korvyn euery veyne	
And hauynge only reward to myn trouthe	
Myn deere herte haue of myn wo sum routhe	427

(62)

And If that I to hyre be founde vntrewe	
Dishobeysaunt or wilful necligent	
Auauntour or in proces loue a newe	
I preye to 3ow this be myn Iugement	431
That <i>with</i> these foulis be I al torent	
That ilke day that euere she me fynde	
To hire vntrewe / or In myn gilt vnkynde	434

(63)

And syn that hire / louyth non so wel as I	
Al be It that he me neuere of loue be-heette ²	[² to originally ee]
Thanne ouhte she be myn thour hire mercy	
For othir bond can I non on hire areete ³	[³ to altered to ete] 438
Ne neuere for no wo ne shal I lette	
To seruy[n] hire how fer so that she wende	
Say what 3ow leste myn tale is at an ende	441

(64)

Ryght as the frosche rede rose newe	
A-3en the somyr sunne coloured is	
Ryght so for shame al wexen gan hire hewe	
Of this formel whan she herde al this	445
She neythir answerde wel ne seyde a mys	
So sore a-bashat was she tyl that nature	
Seyde ⁴ dooughter drede the nought I 3ow assure	[⁴ do originally dr]

(65)

A nothir tersel egle spak a-non
 Of ¹lower kynde seyde that shal nat be [1 w e altered]
 I loue hire bet than 3e don be seynt Ion
 Or at the leste I loue as wel as 3e 452
 And longere haue seruyd hire in myn degre
 And ²If she shulde a loudid for long louynge [2 originally ff]
 To me fullonge hadde be the gerdonynge 455

(66)

I dar ek seyn If she me fynde fals [leaf 487, back]
 Vnkynde or Iangelere / or rebel ony wyse
 Or gelous do me hangyn by the hals
 And but I bere me / In hire seruyse 459
 As wel as that myn wit can me suffyse
 From poynt In poynt / hyre honour for to saue
 Tak the myn lif & al the good I haue 462

(67)

The thredde tercel Egle answerde tho
 Now serys 3e seen the lytil leyser heere
 For euery foul cryeth out to ben a-go
 Forth with his mak or with his lady deere 466
 And ek nature hire self ne wele not heere
 For taryinge here not half that I wolde seye
 And but I speke / I mot for sorwe deye 469

(68)

Of long seruyse auante I me nothing
 That possible is to me to deye to day
 For wo as he that hath ben languyssynge
 This twenty 3eer & as wel happyn may 473
 A man may seruyn bet & more to pay
 In half a 3er al thav It were no moore
 Than sum man doth that hath seruyd ful 3oore 476

(69)

I sey not this by me for I ne can	
Don non seruyse that may myn lady ¹ plese	[¹ altered]
But I dar seyn / I am hire treweste man	
As to myn dom and fayneste wolde hire ese	480
At shorte wordis til that deth me sese	
I wele ben heris were I wake or wynke	
And trewe in al that herte may bethynke	483

(70)

Of al myn lyf syn that day I was born	
So gentil ple in loue or othir thyng	
Ne herde neuere no man me be-forn	
Ho that hadde leyser & cunnyng	487
For to rehearse hyre cher & hire spekyng	
And from the morwe gan this speche laste	
Tyl dounward drow the sunne wondir faste	490

(71)

The noyse of foulis for to ben delyuered	[leaf 488]
So loude ronge haue don & lat vs wende	
That wel wende I the wode hadde al to-slyuered	
Cum of they criedyn allas 3e wele vs shynde	494
Whan shal 3ure cursede pletynge hauyn an ende	
How shulde a Iuge eythir partie leue	
For 3e or nay / with outyn othir preue	497

(72)

The goos the cokkow / & the doke also	
So cryede kek kek . kokkow . quek quek hye	
That thourw myne erys the noyse wente tho -	
The goos seyde al this nys not worth a flye	501
But I can shappe herof a remedie	
And I wele seye myn verdit fayre & swythe	
For watyr foul ho so be wroth or blythe	504

(49)

The gentyl facoun that with his feet distraynyth
 The kyngis hand / the hardy sperhauk eke
 The quaylis foo / the Merilioun that paynyth
 Hym self ful ofte the larke for to seke 340
 There was the douue with hire eyen meke
 The Ielous swan / a-rens hire deth that syngith
 The oule ek that of deth the bode bryngyth 343

(50)

The crane geaunt with his trompis soun
 The thef the crow / & ek the Iangelynge pye
 The skornynge Iay / the elis fo heroun
 The false lapwyng ful of trecherye 347
 The starlyng that the conseyll can be-wreye
 The tame rodok & the coward kyte
 The kok that orloge is / of thorpis lyte 350

(51)

The sparwe venus sone / the nyhtyngale [leaf 486]
 That clepith forth the grene leuys newe
 The swalwe mortherere of the foulis smale
 That makyn hony of flouris frosche & newe 354
 The wedded turtill with hire herte trewe
 The pokok with his aungelis clothis bryghte
 The fesaunt skornere of the cok be nyghte 357

(52)

The wakyr goos / the cokkow ¹most onkynde [¹m altered from en]
 The popyniay ful of delicasye
 The drake stroyere of his owene kynde
 The stork the wrekere of a-vouterye 361
 The hote Cormeraunt of glotenye
 The rauens wys / the crowe wit vois of care
 The thurstil old / the frosty feldefare 364

(53)

What shulde I seyn of foulys euery kynde	
That In this world hath federis & stature	
Men myghtyn in that place assemblede fynde	
By-fore the noble goddessse / nature	368
And eueriche of hem dede his besy cure	
Benygne to chese or for to take	
By hire a-cord his formel or his make	371

(54)

But to the poynt nature held on hire hond	
A formele egle of shap the gentilleste	
That euere she a-mong hire werkis fond	
The moste benygne & the goodlieste	375
In hire was eueri vertu at his reste	
So fer forth that nature hire self hadde blysse	
To loke on hire & ofte hire bek to kysse	378

(55)

Nature vicarye o the almyghty lord	
That hot. cold. heuy. lyght. moyst. & dreye	
Hath knyht <i>with</i> euene noumberis of a-cord	
In esy voys gan for to speke & seye	382
Foulis tak hed of myn centence I preye	
And for ȝore ese In fortheryng of ȝoure nede	
As faste ¹ as I may speke I wele ȝow speede [<i>a altered</i>]	385

(56)

ȝe knowe wel how seynt volantlynys day	[leaf 486, lack]
By myn statute / & thorw myn gouernaunce	
ȝe come for to cheese & fle ȝoure wey	
ȝoure makis as I prike ȝow <i>with</i> plesaunce	389
But natheles myn ryghtful ordenaunce	
May I nat breke for al this world to wynnne	
That he that most is worthi shal begynne	392

(57)

The terslet egle as that 3e knowe ful wel
 The foul ryal a-bouyn euery degre
 The wyse & worthi secre trewe as stel
 Whiche I haue formyd as 3e may wel se 396
 In euery part as it best likyth me
 It nedith not / his shap 3ow to deuyse
 He shal ferst schese / & spekyn In his gyse 399

(58)

And aftyr hym by ordere shul they chese
 Aftyr 3oure kynde eueriche as 3e lykyth
 And as 3oure hap is shul 3e wyne or lese
 But which of 3ow that loue most entrikyth 403
 God synde hym hire that soryest for hym sykyth
 And therwithal the tersel gan she calle
 And seyde myn sone the choys is to 3ow falle 406

(59)

But natheles in this condicioun
 Mot be the choys / of euerich that is heere
 That she a-gre to his eleccioun /
 What so he be that shulde be hire feere 410
 This is oure vsage alwey from 3er to 3eere
 And ho so may at this tyme haue his grace
 In blisful tyme he cam into this place 413

(60)

With hed enclyned & with humble cheere
 This ryal tersel / spak . & tariede noht
 Vn to myn souereyn lady & not myn fere
 I chese & shes with wil & herte & thought 417
 The formel on 3oure hond so wel I-wrou3t
 Whos I am al & euere wele hire serve
 I do what hire lest / to do me leve¹ or sterve [¹ *originally here*]

(61)

Besekynge hire of merci & of grace	[leaf 487]
As she that is myn ¹ lady souereyne	[¹ corrected myn]
Or let me deye present in this place .	
For certis longe I may nat lyue In payne	424
For In myn herte is korvyn euery veyne	
And hauynge only reward to myn trouthe	
Myn deere herte haue of myn wo sum routhe	427

(62)

And If that I to hyre be founde vntrewe	
Dishobeysaunt or wilful negligent	
Anauntour or in proces loue a newe	
I preye to 3ow this be myn Iugement	431
That <i>with</i> these foulis be I al torent	
That ilke day that euere she me fynde	
To hire vntrewe / or In myn gilt vnkynde	434

(63)

And syn that hire / louyth non so wel as I	
Al be It that he me neuere of loue be-heette ²	[² to originally ee]
Thanne ouhte she be myn thour hire mercy	
For othir bond can I non on hire areete ³	[³ to altered to ete] 438
Ne neuere for no wo ne shal I lette	
To seruyn hire how fer so that she wende	
Say what 3ow leste myn tale is at an ende	441

(64)

Ryght as the frosche rede rose newe	
A-3en the somyr sunne coloured is	
Ryght so for shame al wexen gan hire hewe	
Of this formel whan she herde al this	445
She neythir answerde wel ne seyde a mys	
So sore a-bashat was she tyl that nature	
Seyde 'dooughter drede the nought I 3ow assure	[⁴ do originally dr]

(65)

A nothir tersel egle spak a-non
 Of ¹lower kynde seyde that shal nat be [1 w e altered]
 I loue hire bet than 3e don be seynt Ion
 Or at the leste I loue as wel as 3e 452
 And longere haue seruyd hire in myn degre
 And ²If she shulde a loud for long louynge [2 originally ff]
 To me fullonge hadde be the gerdonynge 455

(66)

I dar ek seyn If she me fynde fals [leaf 487, back]
 Vnkynde or Iangelere / or rebel ony wyse
 Or gelous do me hangyn by the hals
 And but I bere me / In hire seruyse 459
 As wel as that myn wit can me suffyse
 From poynt In poynt / hyre honour for to saue
 Tak the myn lif & al the good I haue 462

(67)

The thredde tercel Egle answerde tho
 Now serys 3e seen the lytil leyser heere
 For euery foul cryeth out to ben a-go
 Forth with his mak or with his lady deere 466
 And ek nature hire self ne wele not heere
 For tarynge here not half that I wolde seye
 And but I speke / I mot for sorwe deye 469

(68)

Of long seruyse auante I me nothing
 That possible is to me to deye to day
 For wo as he that hath ben languyssynge
 This twenty 3eer & as wel happyn may 473
 A man may seruyn bet & more to pay
 In half a 3er al thav It were no moore
 Than sum man doth that hath seruyd ful 3oore 476

(69)

I sey not this by me for I ne can	
Don non seruyse that may myn lady ¹ plesse	[<i>altered</i>]
But I dar seyn / I am hire treweste man	
As to myn dom and fayneste wolde hire ese	480
At shorte wordis til that deth me sese	
I wele ben heris were I wake or wynke	
And trewe in al that herte may bethynke	483

(70)

Of al myn lyf syn that day I was born	
So gentil ple in loue or othir thyng	
Ne herde neuere no man me be-forn	
Ho that hadde leyser & cunningg	487
For to reherse hyre cher & hire spekyng	
And from the morwe gan this speche laste	
Tyl downward drow the sunne wondir faste	490

(71)

The noyse of foulis for to ben delyuered	[<i>leaf 488</i>]
So loude ronge haue don & lat vs wende	
That wel wende I the wode hadde al to-slyuered	
Cum of they criedyn allas 3e wele vs shynde	494
Whan shal 3ure cursede pletynge hauyn an ende	
How shulde a Iuge eythir partie leue	
For 3e or nay / with outyn othir preue	497

(72)

The goos the cokkow / & the doke also	
So cryede kek kek . kokkow . quek quek hye	
That thourw myne erys the noyse wente tho -	
The goos seyde al this nys not worth a flye	501
But I can shappe herof a remedie	
And I wele seye myn verdit fayre & swythe	
For watyr foul ho so be wroth or blythe	504

(73)

And I for werm foul quod the fol kokkowe
 And I wele of myn owene autorite
 For comun profit tak on / no charg howe
 For to delyuere vs Is gret charite 508
 3e may onbyde a while 3it perde
 Quod the turtil If it be 3oure wille
 A whit may speke / hym were as fayr ben styлле 511

(74)

I' am a sed foul on the onworthieste [*1 an orasure*]
 That wot I wel / & litil of cunnyng
 But bet is that a wyhtis tunge reste
 Than entirmetyn hym of suhe doinge 515
 Of which he neythir rede can ne fynde
 And who so doth ful foule hym self a-cloyith
 for offys onquit ofte a-noyeth. 518

(75)

Nature which that alwey hadde an ere
 To murmur of the lewedenesse
 with facound voys seyde hold 3oure tungis there
 And I shal sone I hope a conseyl fynde 522
 3ow to delyuere & from this noyse vnbynde
 I Iuge on euery folk men shul on calle
 To seyn the verdit for yow foulis alle 525

(76)

Assentid was to this conclusioun [*leaf 488, back*]
 The briddis alle & foulis of lauyne
 Han chosyn fyrst by playn eleccioun
 The tersetle of the facoun to diffyne 529
 Al here centence as hem leste to termyne
 And to nature hym gunne to presente
 And she acceptyh hym with glad entente 532

(77)

The terslet seyde In this manere	
Ful hard were it to proue by resoun	
Who louth best this gentil formeles heere	
For euerych hath swich replicacioun	536
That non by skillis may been brought a-down	
I can not se that Argumentis awayle	
Thanne semyth it there muste be batayle	539

(78)

Al redy quod this Eglis terslet tho	
Nay seris quod he If that I durste it seye	
3e don me wrong / myn tale is not I-do	
For seris ne takith not a gref I preye	543
It may not gon as 3e wolde in this weye	
Oure is the voys that ¹ han the charg on honde	[¹ t altered]
And to the Iugis dom / 3e motyn stonde	546

(79)

And therfore pes I seye / as to myn wit	
Me wolde thynke how that the worthiest	
Of knyghthod ² & lengest hath vsed it	[² the t altered]
Most of estat of blod the gentilleste	550
Were sittynge for hire If that he leste	
And of these thre she wot hire self I trowe	
Whiche that he be / for here ³ is light to knowe	[³ originally hre]

(80)

The watyr foulis han here hedis leid	
To gedere & of a short auysement	
Whan euerryche hadde his large goles seyde	
They seydyn sothly al be on assent	557
How that the goos with hire facounde so gent	
That so desyrith to pronounce oure nede	
Shal telle oure tale & preyede god hym spede	560

(81)

As for these watyr foulis tho¹ be-gan [¹ goos *scratched out*] [*leaf 489*]
 The goos to speke & in his kakelynge
 He seyde pes now tak kep euery man
 And herkenyth which a resoun I shal brynge 564
 Myn wit is sharp I loue no tarynge
 I seye I rede hym thow he were myn brothir
 But she wele loue hym let hym take a nothir 567

(82)

Lo here a perfit resoun of a goos
 Quod the sperhawk / neuere mot he the
 lo sich it is to haue a tunge loos
 Now perde fol now were it bet for the 571
 Han holde thyn pes than shewe thyn nysete
 It lyth nat in his mygh ne in his wille
 But soth is seyde a fol can not ben stille 574

(83)

The laughtere aros of gentil foulis alle
 And righ a-non the sedful chosyn hade
 The tersel trewe / and gunne hire to hem calle
 And preyede hire for to seyn the sothe sadde 578
 Of this matere & axsede what she rardde
 And she answerde / that pleyntly hire entente
 She wolde it shewe & sothly what she mente 581

(84)

Nay god forbede a louere shulde chaunge
 The tersel seyde / & wex for shame red
 Thow that his lady euere more be straunge
 3it lat hym serue hire til that he be ded 585
 Forsothe I preyse nat the gosis red
 For thow sche deyede I wolde non othir make
 I wele ben hire til that the deth me take 588

(85)

Wel bordit quod the doke by myn hat	
That men shul louyn alwey causeles	
Who can a rescoun fynde or wit in that	
Daunsith he murye that is myrtheles	592
What shulde I rekke of hym that is recheles	
Kek kek ȝit seith the doke ful wel & fayre	
There been mo sterres god wot than a payre	595

(86)

Now sey cherl quod the gentil terslet	[leaf 480, back]
out of the donghil cam that word ful riȝt	
Thow canst nat seen what thyng is wel be-set	
Thow farst by loue as oulys don by lyght	599
The day hem blent but wel they sen be nygh	
Thyn kynde is of so low a wrechednese	
That what loue is thow canst nat seen ne gese	602

(87)

Tho gan the kokkow putte hym forth in pres	
For foul that etith werm & seyde blythe	
So I <i>quod</i> he may haue myn make in pes	
I reche nat how longe that ȝe stryue	606
Lat eche of hem ben soleyn al here lyue	
This is myn red syn they may nat a-corde	
This shorte lessoun nedith nat recorde	609

(88)

Ȝe have ¹ the glotoun fild I-now his paunche	[¹ originally han]
Thanne are we wel seyde thanne a Merlioun	
Thow mortherere of the heysoge on the braunche	
That broughte the forth thow reufulles glotoun	613
Leue thow soleyn werm corupecioun	
For no fors is of lak of thyn nature	
Go lewed be thow whil that the world may dure	616

(89)

Now pes quod nature I comaunde here
 For I haue herd al þoure opynyoun
 And ¹ In effect ȝit be we not the nere [¹ *erasure*]
 But fynally this is myn conclusioun 620
 That she hire self shal han the eleccioun
 Of whom hire lest & who be wroth & blythe
 Hym that she chesith / he shal hire han a swithe 623

(90)

For syn It may not here discussid be
 Who louth hire best as seyth the terslet
 Thanne wele I don hire this fauour that she
 Shal han² hym on hom hire herte is set [² *han altered*] 627
 And he hire that / his herte hath on hire knyt
 Thus Iuge I nature / for I may not lye
 To non estat / I haue non othir eye. 630

(91)

But as for conseyl for to chese a make [*leaf 400*]
 If .I. were resoun certis thanne wolde I
 Conseyle ȝow the ryal tersel take
 As seyde the terselet ful skylfully 634
 As for the gentilleste & most worthi
 which I haue wrought so wel to myn plesaunce
 That to ȝow oughte to been a suffisaunce 637

(92)

With dredful vois / the formel tho answerde
 Myn rightful lady goddessse of nature
 Soth ist that I am euere vndyr þoure ȝerde
 As is a nothir luyis creature 641
 And mot ben ȝoure whil that myn lyf may dure
 And therefore grauntyth me myn ferste bone
 And myn entent that wele I seyn wol sone 644

(93)

I graunte it 3ow quod she & that a-non	
This formel egle spak in this degre	
Almyghty queen vnto this 3er be gon	
I axe respit for to a-vised me	648
And aftyr that to haue myn choys al fre	
This al & sum that I wele speke & seye	
3e gete no more al thow 3e do me deys	651

(94)

I wele nat serue venus ne cupide	
Forsothe as 3it be no manere weye	
Now syn it may non othirwise betyde	
Quod tho nature heere is no more to seye	655
Thanne wolde I that these foulis were a-weye	
Eche with his make for taryinge lengere heere	
And seyde hym thus as 3e shul aftyr here	658

(95)

To 3ow speke I 3e tersletis quod nature	
Beth of good herte & seruyth alle thre	
A 3er ne is nat so longe to endure	
And eche of 3ow peignyng in his degre	662
For to do wel for god wot what is she	
For 3ow this 3er what aftyr so be-falle	
This entyrmes is dressid for 3ow alle	665

(96)

And whan this werk al brought was to an ende	[leaf 490, back]
To euery foul nature 3af his make	
By euene a-cord & on here weye they wende	
But lord the blisse & Ioye that they make	669
For ech gan othir in his wyngis take	
And with here nekkis eche gan othyr wynde	
Thankyng alwey the noble queen of kynde	672

(97)

But fyrst were chosyn / foulis for to synge
 As 3er be 3er was alwey the vsance
 To synge a roundele at here departyng
 To don to nature honour & plesaunce 676
 The note I trow I-makid were in fraunce
 The wordis were swēche as 3e may fynde
 The nexte vers as I now haue in mynde 679

[*Roundel: in a later 15th-century hand: no gaps between the stanzas.*]

(I.)

Nowe welcome somor with sonne softe
 That hast thes wintres wedres ovire shake
 And dreuyne a-way the large nyghtes blake 682

(II.)

Saynt volantyne that ert ful hie o lofte
 Thus syngē smale foules for thy sake 684

[*Now welcome somor &c.*]

(III.)

Wele han they cause forto gladen ofte
 Sethe ech of hem recouerede hathe hys make
 Ful blisseful mowe they ben when they wake 687
 [*Now welcome somor, &c.*]

(98)

And with the shoutyng whan the song was do
 That the foulis madyn at here flyght a wey
 I wok & othere bokys tok me to
 To reede vp on & 3it I rede alwey 691
 In hope I-wis to rede so sum day
 That I shal mete sum thyng for to fare
 The bet & thus to rede I nele nat spare 694

Explicit parliamentum Avium In die sancti Valentini ten-
 tum secundum Galfridum Chaucer. Deo gracias.

IV.

The Complaynt of Mars.

(57)

The terslet egle as that 3e knowe ful wel
 The foul ryal a-bouyn euery degre
 The wyse & worthi secre trewe as stel
 Whiche I haue formyd as 3e may wel se 396
 In euery part as it best likyth me
 It nedith not / his shap 3ow to deuyse
 He shal ferst schese / & spekyn In his gyse 399

(58)

And aftyr hym by ordere shul they chese
 Aftyr 3oure kynde eueriche as 3e lykyth
 And as 3oure hap is shul 3e wyne or lese
 But which of 3ow that loue most entrikyth 403
 God synde hym hire that soryest for hym sykyth
 And therwithal the tersel gan she calle
 And seyde myn sone the choys is to 3ow falle 406

(59)

But natheles in this condicioun
 Mot be the choys / of euerich that is heere
 That she a-gre to his eleccioun /
 What so he be that shulde be hire feere 410
 This is oure vsage alwey from 3er to 3eere
 And ho so may at this tyme haue his grace
 In blisful tyme he cam into this place 413

(60)

With hed enclyned & with humble cheere
 This ryal tersel / spak . & tariede noht
 Vn to myn souereyn lady & not myn fere
 I chese & shes with wil & herte & thought 417
 The formel on 3oure hond so wel I-wrou3t
 Whos I am al & euere wele hire serve
 Do what hire lest / to do me leve¹ or sterve [¹ *originally here*]

(61)

Besekynge hire of merci & of grace	[leaf 487]
As she that is myn ¹ lady souereyne	[¹ corrected myn]
Or let me deye present in this place .	
For certis longe I may nat lyue In payne	424
For In myn herte is korvyn euery veyne	
And hauynge only reward to myn trouthe	
Myn deere herte haue of myn wo sum routh	427

(62)

And If that I to hyre be founde vntrewe	
Dishobeysaunt or wilful necligent	
Auauntour or in proces loue a newe	
I preye to 3ow this be myn Iugement	431
That with these foulis be I al torent	
That ilke day that euere she me fynde	
To hire vntrewe / or In myn gilt vnkynde	434

(63)

And syn that hire / louyth non so wel as I	
Al be It that he me neuere of loue be-heette ²	[² to originally ee]
Thanne ouhte she be myn thour hire mercy	
For othir bond can I non on hire areete ³	[³ to altered to ete] 438
Ne neuere for no wo ne shal I lette	
To seruyn hire how fer so that she wende	
Say what 3ow leste myn tale is at an ende	441

(64)

Ryght as the frosche rede rose newe	
A-3en the somyr sunne coloured is	
Ryght so for shame al wexen gan hire hewe	
Of this formel whan she herde al this	445
She neythir answerde wel ne seyde a mys	
So sore a-bashat was she tyl that nature	
Seyde ⁴ dooughter drede the nought I 3ow assure	[⁴ do originally dr]

(8)

Thus be they knyht · and regneñ as in heuen
 Be lokyng moost · til hyt fil on a tyde
 That by her bothe assent · was set a steuen
 That Mars shal entre · as fast as he may glyde 53
 In-to hir next paleys · to abyde
 Walkynge hys cours · til she had him a-take
 And he preiede her / to faste her . for his sake 56

(9)

Then seyde he thus · myñ hertis lady suete
 Ye knowe wel · my myschefe in that place
 For sikirly til that I · with yow mete
 My lyfe stant ther · in auenture and grace 60
 But when I se · the beaute of your face
 Ther ys no dred of deth · may do me smert
 For alle your lust · is ese to myñ hert 63

(10)

She hath so grete compassion · oñ her knyght
 That dwelleth in solitude · til she come
 For hyt stode so · that ylke tyme no wight
 Counseyled hym · ne seyde to hym welcome [leaf 16] 67
 that nyghe her witte · for sorowe was ouer-come
 Wherefore she sped her as fast · in her wey
 Almost in oon day · as he dyd in twey 70

(11)

The grete Ioye that was · betwex hem two
 When they be mette · ther may no tunge tel
 ther is no more · but vnto bed thei go
 And thus in Ioy and blysse · I let hem duel 74
 this worthi Mars · that is of knyghthode wel
 the flour of feyrenesse · lappeth in his armes
 And Venus kysseth Mars · the god of Armes 77

(12)

Soiourned hath this Mars · of which I rede	
In chambre · amynd the paleys priuely	
A certeyn tyme · til him fel a drede	
throgħ Phebus · that was comen hastely	81
Within the paleys yates · ful sturdely	
With torche in honde · of which the streemes bryght	
On Venus chambre · knokken ful lyght	84

(13)

The chambre ther as ley · this fresshe quene	
Depeynted was · with white boles grete	
And by the lyght she knew · þat shone so shene	
that Phebus cam to bren hem · with his hete	88
this cely Venus · nygh dreynt / in teres wete	
enbraceth Mars · and seyde alas I dye	
the torch is come · that al this world wol wrie	91

(14)

Vp stert Mars · hym lust not to slepe	
when he his lady · herde so compleyne	
but for his nature · was not for to wepe	
In stid of teres · fro his eyen twyne	95
the firi sparkes · brosten out for peyne	
And hent his hauberke · that ley hym besyde	
Fle wold he not · ne myght him seluen hide	98

(15)

He thrwe on his helme · of huge wyght	
And girt him with his swerde / and in his honde <small>[leaf 16, back]</small>	
his myghty spere / as he was wont to fyght	
he shaketh so / that almost hit to-wonde	102
Ful hevy was he / to walken ouer londe	
he may not holde / with Venus companye	
But bad her fleen / lest phebus her espye	105

(16)

O woful Mars alas / what maist thou seyn
 that in the paleys / of thy disturbaunce
 Art thou left by-hynde / in peril to be aleyd
 And yet ther-to / ys double thy penaunce 109
 For she that hath thyn hert / in gouernaunce
 Is passed halfe the streemes / of thin yen
 that thou ner swift / wel maist thou wepe and crien 112

(17)

Now fleeth Venus / in to cilimios toure
 Wich voide cours / for fere of phebus lyght
 Alas and ther hath she / no socoure
 For she ne founde / ne saugh no maner wyght 116
 And eke as ther / she had but litil myght
 Wher-for her seluen / for to hyde and saue
 Whithin the gate / she fel in-to A. caue 119

(18)

Derke was this caue / and smokyng as the hal
 Not but two pales / within the yate hit stode
 A naturel day in derk / I let her duel
 Now wol I speke of Mars / furiose and wode 123
 For sorow he wold / haue sene his hert blode
 Sith that he myght / haue done her no companye
 He ne thought not a myte / for to dye 126

(19)

So feble he wex / for hete and for his wo
 that nygh he swelt / he myght vnnethe endure
 He passeth but a sterre / in dayes two
 but ner the lesse / for al his heuy armure 130
 He foloweth her / that is his lyves cure
 For whos departyng / he toke gretter Ire
 Then for al his brennyng / in the fire . 133

(20)

After he walketh / softly A paas	[leaf 17]
Compleynyng / that hyt pite was to heree	
He seyde O lady / bryght Venus Alas	
that euere so wyde / a compas ys my speree	137
Alas when shal I mete yow / hert dere	
this .xij. dayes / of apprile I endure	
Throgh Ielouse phebus / this mysaventure	140

(21)

Now god helpe / sely Venus allone	
but as god wolde / hyt happed for to be	
That while that Venus / weping made her mone	
Cilinius rydinge / in his cheuache	144
Fro Venus Valauneses / myght his paleys se	
And Venus he salueth / and maketh chere	
And her receyueth / as his frende ful dere	147

(22)

Mars dwelleth forth / in hes ¹ aduersyte	[¹ her altered]
Compleynyng euer / on her departynge	
And what his compleynt was / remembreth me	
And therfore / in this lusty morwnyng	151
As I best can / I wol hit seyñ and synge	
And after that / I wol my leve take	
And god yif euery wyght / Ioy of his make	154

(23) [The Proem.]

The orde of compleynt / requireth skylfully	note ¹
that yf a wight / shal pleyn petously	[¹ in a later hand]
Ther mot be cause / wherfore that men pleyn	¶ The copleynt
other men may deme / he pleyneth folely	of Mars.
And causeles alas / that am not I	158
Wherfor the grounde and cause / of al my peyn	
So as my troubled witte / may hit ateyn	

I wol reherse not / for to haue redresse
But to declare my grounde / of heuynesse 163

(24) [*First Tern of Stanzas, 1*]

The first tyme / alas that I was wroght
And for certeyn effectes / hider broght
Be him that lordeth / ech intelligence
I yaf my trwe seruise / and my thoght 167
For euer-more / how dere I haue hit boght [leaf 17, back]
that her that is / of so gret excellence
that what wight / that first sheweth his presence
When she is wrothe / and taketh of hym no cure
He may not longe in Ioye / of love endure 172

(25) (I. 2)

This is no feyned mater / that I telle
My lady is / the verrey sours and welles ^{note¹}
of beaute lust / fredam and gentillesse (¹ in a later hand)
Of riche aray / how dere men hit selle 176
of al disport / in which men frendly duelle
of love and pley / and of benigne humblesse
of sovne of Instrumentes / of al suetnesse
And therto so wel fortunèd / and thewed
that thorow the worlde / her goodnesse is yshewed 181

(26) (I. 3)

What wonder ys then / thogh I beset
my seruise on such on / that may me knet
to wele or wo / sith hit lythe in her myght
therefore my hert for euer / I to her hight 185
Ne truly for my dethe / I shal not let
to ben her truest seruaunt / and her knyght
I flater nought / that may wete euery wyght
For this day / in her seruise shal I dye
but grace be / I se her oenes¹ wyth ye [¹ altered from neuer] 190

(27) [*Second Tern of Stanzas, 1*]

To whom shal I pleyn / of my distresse	
Who may me helpe / who may my harme redresse	
shal I compleyn / vnto my lady fre	
Nay certes / for she hath such heynesse	194
For fere and eke for wo / that as I gesse	
In lytil tyme / hit wol her bane be	
but were she safe / hit wer no fors of me	
Alas that euer louers / mote endure	
For loue / so many a perilouse auenture	199

(28) (II. 2)

for tho so be / that louers be as trewe	
As eny metal / that is forged newe	
In mony a case / hem tydeth ofte sorowe	
Somme her ladies / wil not on hem rewe	203
somtyme yf that Ielosie / hyt knewe	
they myghten lyghtly / ley her hede to borowe	
somtyme envyous folke / with tungen horowe	
departen hem alas / whom may they plese	
but he be fals / no louer hath his ese	208

(29) (II. 3)

But what availleth / suche a longe sermon	
of auentures of love / vp and dovne	
I wol returne / and speken of my peyne	
the poynt is this / of my distruccioñ	212
My right lady / my sauacyoñ	
Is in affray / and not to whom to playñ	
O hert suete / O lady souereyn	
For your disese / I oght wel sowne and swelt	
thogh I none other harme / ne drede felt	217

(30) [*Third Tern of Stanzas, 1*]

To what fyne made the god / that sitte so hye
 be-nethen loue / other companye
 And streyneth folke / to love malgre her hede
 And then her Ioy / for oght I can espye 221
 Ne lasteth not / the twynkelyng of an eye
 And somme han neuer Ioy / til they be dede
 What meneth this / what is this mystihede
 Wherto constreyneth he / his folke so fast
 thing to desyre / but hit shuld last 226

(31) (III. 2)

And thogh he made a louer / loue a thing
 And maketh hit seme / stidfast and during
 Yet putteth he in hyt / such mysaventure 230
 that rest nys ther / in his yevinge
 and that is wonder / that so Iuste a kynge
 doth such hardnesse / to his creature
 thus wether loue breke / or elles dure
 Algates he that hath / with loue to done
 hath offer wo / then changed ys the mone 235

(32) (III. 3)

Hit semeth he hath / to louers enemyte
 And lyke a fissher / as men alday may se
 Bateth hys angle-hoke / with summe plesaunce [leaf 18, back]
 til mony a fissch ys wode / to that he be 239
 Seseð ther-with ./ and then at erst hath he
 Al his desire / and ther-with al myschaunce
 And thogh the lyne breke / he hath penaunce
 For with the hoke / he wounded is so sore
 That he his wages / hathe for euer-more 244

(33) [*Fourth Tern of Stanzas, 1*]

The broche of thebes / was of such A kynde
so ful of rubies / and of stones of ynde
that euery wight / that set on hit an ye
He wend anon / to worthe out of his mynde 248
So sore the beaute / wold his hert bynde
til he hit had / him thoght he must dye
And whan hit was¹ then shuld he drye [¹ had is written over]
such woo for drede / ay while that he hit had
that welnygh for the fere / he shuld mad 253

(34) (IV. 2)

And whan hit was / fro his possession
then had he double wo / and passion
For he so feir a tresore / had forgo 257
but yet this broche / as in conclusion
Was not the cause / of this confusio
but he that wroght hit / enfortune hit so
that euery wight that had hit / shuld have wo
And therefore in the worcher / was the vice
And in the couetour / that was so nyce 262

(35) (IV. 3)

So fareth hyt by louers / and by me
For thogh my lady / haue so gret beaute
that I was mad² til I had gete her grace [² e added] 266
she was not cause / of myn aduersite
but he that wroght her / as mot I the
that put suche beaute / in her face
that made me / coueten and purchase
Myn ovne dethe / him wite I that I dye
And myn ovne witte / that euer I clombe so hye 271

(36) [*Fifth Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

But to yow hardy knyghtis / of renouñ
 Syn that ye be / of my deuisioun [leaf 19]
 Al be I not worthy / to so grete a name
 yet seyn these clerkes / I am your patrouñ 275
 therfore ye oght / haue somme compassion
 of my disese / and take hit not agame
 the pruddest of yow / may be made ful tame
 Wherefore I prey yow / of your gentillesse
 that ye compleyn / for myn heuynesse 280

(37) (V. 2)

And ye my ladyes / that ben true and stable
 be wey of kynde / ye oghten to be able
 to haue pite of folke / that be in peyn
 Now haue ye cause / to clothe yow in sable 284
 sith that youre emperise / the honorable
 Is desolat / wel oght ye to pleyne
 Now shuld your holy teres / falle and reyne
 Alas your honour / and your emperise
 Negh ded for drede / ne can her not cheuise 289

(38) (V. 3)

Compleyneth eke ye louers / al in fere
 For her that with vnfeyned / humble chere
 Was euere redy / to do yow socoure
 Complen her / that euere hath had yow der 293
 Compleyneth beaute / fredom and manere
 Compleyneth her / that endeth your labour
 Compleyneth thilke ensample / of al honour
 that neuer did / but gentillesse
 Kytheth therfor oñ her / summe kyndenesse 298

V.

The A B C,

a Prayer to the Virgin Mary,

(with its French original, from *Le Pèlerinage de la Vie
Humaine*, by Guillaume de Deguileville, ab. 1330 A.D.)

From Guillaume De Deguileville's *Pèlerinage de l'Ame*, Part I, *Le Pèlerinage de la Vie Humaine*. Edited from the MS 1645, Fonds Français, in the National Library, Paris (A), and collated with the MSS 1649 (B), 376 (C), and 377 (D), in the same collection, by Paul Meyer.

(1. A.)

A toy du monde le refui,	[fol. 80, c.]
Vierge glorieuse, m'en fui	
Tout confus, ne puis miex faire ;	3
A toy me tien a toy m'apuy.	
Relieve moy, abatu suy :	
Vaincu m'a mon aversaire.	6
Puis qu'en toy ont tous repaire	[a]
Bien me doy vers toy retraire	
Avant que j'aie plus d'annuy.	9
N'est pas luite neccessaire	
A moy, se tu, debonnayre,	
Ne me sequeurs comme a autrui.	12

(2. B.)

Bien voy que par toy confortés	
Sera mes cuers desconfortés,	
Quer tu es de salu porte.	15
Se je me suis mal tresportez	
Par .vij. larrons, pechiés mortez,	
Et erre par voie torte,	18
Esperance me conforte	
Qui à toy hui me raporte	
A ce que soie deportez.	21
Ma povre arme je t'aporte :	
Sauve la : ne vaut que morte ;	
En li sont tous biens avortez.	24

3. *A* quar ne.—6. *A* mon grant a.—7. *A* Et puis qu'a.—8. *A* doy dont.—10. *A* tel lite.—11. *A* *C* se tu com ; *B* Se tu .eulx dame debonnaire.—12. *B* Donne secour comme a autrui.—15. *ACD* salut la.—16. *D* transportés ; *B* tres mal portés.—18. *A* par la.—19. *A* reconforte.—20. *A* si me.—21. *B* sache deporter.—22. *A* te raporte ; *CD* je t'aporte.—23. *A* vaut miex ; *D* vaut plus.—24. *A* bien.

[MS Ff v. 30, Cambr. Univ. Libr., vellum, ? ab. 1420 A.D.,
leaf 112, back.]

Incipit carmen secundum ordinem Litterarum alphabeti.

(1. A.)

Al mihty and al merciable queene	cap ^m . lvii ^m .
To whom þat al þis world fleeth for socour	[leaf 112, back]
To haue relees of sinne of sorwe and teene	
Gloriowse virgine of alle floures flour	4
To þee j flee confounded in errour	
Help and releue thou mihti debonayre.	
Haue mercy on my perilous langour	
Venquished me hath my cruelle aduersaire	8

(2. B.)

Bountee so fix hath in þin herte his tente	
That wel j wot' thou wolt' my socour bee	
Thou canst' not' warne him þat with good entente	
Axeth þin helpe. þin herte is ay so free	12
þou art' largesse. of pleyn felicitee	
Hauene of refute of quiete and of reste.	
Loo how þat theeves sevene chasen mee	
Help lady briht er þat my ship to breste	16

(3. C.)

Contre moy font une accion	
Ma vergoigne et confusion,	
Que devant toy ne doy venir	27
Pour ma très grant transgression.	
Rayson et desperacion	
Contre moy veulent maintenir ;	30
Mès pour ce que veil plait fenir,	
Devant toy les fès convenir	
En faisant replicacion.	33
C'est que je di appartenir	
A toy du tout et convenir	
Pitié et miseracion.	36

(4. D.)

Dame es de misericorde	
Par qui Diex bien se recorde	
A sa gent estre racordé.	39
Par toy vint pes et concorde,	
Et fu pour oster discorde	
L'arc de justice descordé ;	42
Et pour ce me sui acordé	[fol. 81]
Toi mercier et concordé,	
Pour ce que ostas la corde ;	45
Quar, ainsi com j'ay recordé,	
S'encore fust l'arc encordé	
Comparé l'eust ma vie orde.	48

(5. E.)

En toy ay m'esperance eü	
Quant a merci m'as receü	
Autre foy en mainte guise	51
Du bien qui ou ciel fu creü	
As ravivé et repeü	
M'ame qui estoit occise.	54
Las ! mès quant la grant assise	
Sera, se n'y es assise	
Pour moy mal y seray veü.	57
De bien n'ay nulle reprise.	
Las m'en clain quant bien m'avise,	
Souvent en doy dire heü !	60

27. *B* doie.—29. *B* Raisons de.—38. *A* si se racorde, *the second word being added between the lines* ; *B* Dieu veult bien recorde ; *D* très bien se recorde.—43, 44. *A* acordés, concordés, *which reading more conforms to the old French grammar, but spoils the rhyme*.—45. *B* que ousté as.—46. *A* com je acorde ; *B* com j'ay racordé ; *but* recordé *is kept by the other MSS.*—49. *A* m'esperance ay ; *B* ay mon esperance.—50. *B* Car a.—51. *B* et en.—53. *B* receu.—57. *B* y seray mal venu.

(3. C.)

Comfort is noon but in yow ladi deere
 ffor loo my sinne and my confusioun
 Which ouhten not in þi presence appeere
 Han take on me a greevous accioun 20
 Of verrey riht and desperacioun
 And as bi riht þei mihten wel susteene.
 þat j were wurþi my dampnacioun
 Nere merci of you blisful heuene queene 24

(4. D.)

Dowte is þer noon þou queen of misericorde
 þat þou nart cause of grace and merci heere
 God vouched saf thoruh þee with us to accorde
 ffor certes crystes blisful mooder deere 28
 Were now þe bowe bent in swich maneere [leaf 113]
 As it was first of justice and of jre.
 þe rihtful god nolde of no mercy heere
 But thoruh þee han we grace as we desire 32

(5. E.)

Euere hath myn hope of refuit been in þee
 ffor heer biforn ful ofte in many a wyse
 Hast þou to misericorde receyued me
 But merci ladi at þe grete assyse 36
 Whan we shule come bfore þe hye iustyse
 So litel fruit shal þanne in me be founde.
 þat but þou er þat day me chastyse
 Of verrey riht my werk me wole confounde 40

(6. F.)

Fuiant m'en viens a ta tente	
Moy mucier pour la tormente	
Qui ou monde me tempeste.	63
Pour mon pechié ne t'absente,	
A moy garder met t'entente,	
A mon besoing soiez preste.	66
Se lonc temps j'ay esté beste	
A ce, Vierge, je m'arreste	
Que de ta grace me sente.	69
Si te fais aussi requeste	
Que ta pitié nu me veste,	
Car je n'ay nulle autre rente.	72

(7. G.)

Glorieuse vierge mere	
Qui a nul onques amere	
Ne fus en terre ne en mer,	75
Ta douceur ores m'apere	
Et ne sueffres que mon pere	
De devant li me jecte puer.	78
Se devant li tout vuit j'apper,	
Et par moy ne puis eschapper	
Que ma faute ne compere.	81
Tu devant li pour moy te per	
En li moustrant que, s'a li per	
Ne sui, si est il mon frere.	84

(8. H.)

Homme vult par sa plaisance	
Devenir, pour aliance	
Avoir a humain lignage.	87
Avec li crut dès enfance	
Pitié dont j'ai esperance	
Avoir eu en mon usage.	90
Elle fu mise a forage	
Quant au cuer lui vint mesage	
Du cruel fer de la lance.	93
Ne puet estre, se sui sage,	
Que je n'en aie avantage,	
Se tu veus et abondance.	96

61. A m'en fui.—62. A pour sa grant.—65. ACD omit t'.—69. ABCD je me sente.—75. B N'es.—78. B per.—79. B li ne voit japer.—81. A m'anfance; the verse is omitted in D.—82. A t'apper.—85. B sa puissance.—90. A A avoir en moy; B Avoir en en mon; C Avoir eu a mon.—91. A misse a folage.—92. A me vint.—95. A n'aie a.

(6. F.)

Fleeing j flee for socour to pi tente
 Me for to hide from tempeste ful of dreede
 Biseeching yow þat ye you not absente
 þouh j be wikke. O help yit at þis neede 44
 Al haue j ben a beste in wil and deede
 Yit ladi þou me cloþe with pi grace.
 þin enemy and myn ladi tak heede
 Vn to my deth in poynt is me to chace 48

(7. G.)

Gloriows mayde and mooder which þat neuere
 Were bitter neiþer in eerþe nor in see
 But ful of swetnesse & of merci euere
 Help þat my fader be not wroth with me 52
 Spek þou for j ne dar not him ysee
 So haue j doon in eerþe allas þer while
 þat certes but if þou my socour bee
 To stink eterne he wole my gost exile 56

(8. H.)

He vouched saaf tel him as was his wille [leaf 118, back]
 Bicomen a man to haue oure alliaunce
 And with his precious blood he wrot þe bille
 Vp on þe crois as general acquitaunce 60
 To euery Penitent in ful criaunce
 And þerfore ladi briht þou for us praye.
 þanne shalt þou boþe stinte al his greuaunce
 And make oure foo to failen of his praye 64

(9. I.)

Je ne truis par nulle voie	
Ou mon salut si bien voie	
Com, après Dieu, en toy le voy ;	99
Quar quant aucun se desvoie,	
A ce que tost se ravoie,	
De ta pitié li fais convoy.	102
Tu li fès lessier son desroy .	
Et li refaiz sa pais au roy,	
Et remez en droite voie.	105
Moult est donc cil en bon arroy,	
En bon atour, en bon conroy	
Que ta grace si conroie.	108

(10. K.)

Kalendrier sont enluminé	
Et autre livre enteriné	
Quant ton non les enlumine.	111
A tout meschief ont resiné	
Ceus qui se sont acheminé	
A toy pour leur medecine.	114
A moy donc, virge, t'encline,	[c]
Car a toy je m'achemine	
Pour estre bien mediciné ;	117
Ne sueffre que de gainne	
Isse justice devine	
Par quoy je soye exterminé.	120

(11. L.)

La douceur de toy pourtraire	
Je ne puis, a qui retraire	
Doit ton filz de ton sanc estrait ;	123
Pour ce a toy m'ay volu traire	
Afin que contre moy traire	
Ne le sueuffres nul cruel trait.	126
Je recongnois bien mon mesfait	
Et qu'au colier j'ai souvent trait	
Dont l'en me devroit detraire ;	129
Mez se tu veus tu as l'entrait	
Par quoy tantost sera retrait	
Le mehain qui m'est contraire.	132

104. A Et li fais.—105. C droite roye.—106. A Moult vont cil ; B en bon conroy.—107. B et en bon aroy.—108. C conroye ; *the verse is omitted in D*.—112. A resigné ; B reiné, *corrected according to the other MSS.*—113. A omits se.—115. B omits t'.—117. B Pour moy estre m.—118. A que desgaygne ; C de sa gaine.—119. A justice de gaine.—121. A pourtraite.—123. A sanc pourtraire.—125. B que vers moy se vueillet.—126. A sueuffre.

(9. I.)

I wot it wel þou wolt ben oure socour
 þou art so ful of bowntee in certeyn
 ffor whan a soule falleth in errour
 þi pitee goth & haleth him ayein 68
 þanne makest þou his pees with his souereyn
 And bringest him out of þe crooked strete.
 Who so þee loueth he shal not loue in veyn
 þat shal he fynde as he þe lyf shal lete 72

(10. K.)

Kalendeeres enlumyned ben þei
 þat in þis world ben lighted with þi name
 And who so goth to yow þe rihte wey
 Him thar not drede in soule to be lame 76
 Now queen of comfort sithe þou art þat same
 To whom j seeche for my medicyne.
 Lat not my foo no more my wounde vntame
 Myn hele in to þin hand al j resyne 80

(11. L.)

Ladi þi sorwe kan j not portreye
 Vnder þe cros. ne his greevous penaunce
 But for youre boþes peynes j yow preye
 Lat not oure alder foo make his bobaunce 84
 That he hath in hise lystes of mischaunce [leaf 114]
 Conuict þat ye boþe haue bouht so deere.
 As j seide erst þou ground of oure substaunce
 Continue on us þi pitous eyen cleere 88

(12. M.)

Moyse vit en figure	
Que tu, vierge nete et pure,	
Jhesu le filz Dieu conceüs :	135
Un bysson contre nature	
Vit qui ardoit sans arsüre.	
C'es tu, n'en suis point deceüs,	138
Dex est li feus qu'en toy eüs ;	
Et tu, buisson des recreüz	
Es, pour tremper leur ardure.	141
A ce veoir, vierge, veüs	
Soie par toy et receüs,	
Oste chaussement d'ordure.	144

(13. N.)

Noble princesse du monde	
Qui n'as ne per ne seconde	
En royaume n'en enpire,	147
De toy vient, de toy redonde	
Tout le bien qui nous abonde,	
N'avons autre tirelire.	150
En toy tout povre homme espire	[a]
Et de toy son salu tire,	
Et en toy seule se fonde.	153
Ne puet nul penser ne dire,	
Nul pourtraire ne escrire	
Ta bonté comme est parfonde.	156

(14. O.)

O Lumiere des non voians	
Et vrai repos des recreans	
Et de tout bien tresoriere,	159
A toy sont toutez gens beans	
Qui en la foy sont bien creans	
Et en toy ont foy entiere ;	162
A nul onques ne fus fiere,	
Ains toy deüs chamberiere	
Quant en toy vint li grans geans.	165
Or es de Dieu chanceliere	
Et de graces aumosniere	
Et confort a tous recreans.	168

141. *A* Et pour.—142. *A* voir ; *B* vierge euz.—144. *C* chauce-
ment ; *D* thancement (1).—145. *B* duchesse.—148. *A* redoubte.—
149. *A* tout se.—151. *A* omits tout, *C* omits homme.—156. *A* Ta
bonde.—157. *A* O luminaire des nons.—165. *B* à toy ; *A* le grant
geant.—166. *A* chanceliere.—167. *A* grace.—168. *BC* Et du tout
a tous agreans.

(12. M.)

Moises þat sauh þe bush with flawmes rede
 Brenninge. of which þer neuer a stikke brende
 Was signe of þin vnwemmed maidenhede
 þou art þe bush on which þer gan descende 92
 þe holigost þe which þat moyses wende
 Had ben a fyir and þis was in figure.
 Now ladi from þe fyir þou us deufende
 Which þat in helle eternalli shal dure 96

(13. N.)

Noble princesse þat neuere haddest peere
 Certes if any comfort in us bee
 þat cometh of þee þou cristes mooder deere
 We han noon ooper melodye or glee 100
 Vs to reioyse in oure aduersitee
 Ne aduocat noon þat wole & dar so preye.
 ffor us. and þat for litel hire as yee
 þat helpen for an Aue marie or tweye 104

(14. O.)

O verrey light of eyen þat ben blynde
 O verrey lust of labour and distresse
 O tresoreere of bountee to mankynde
 þee whom god ches to mooder for humblesse 108
 ffrom his ancille he made þe maistresse
 Of heuene & eerþe. oure bille up for to beede.
 þis world awaiteth euere on þi goodnesse
 ffor þou ne failest neuere wight at neede 112

(15. P.)

Pris m'est volenté d'enquerre	
Pour savoir que Diex vint querre	
Quant en toy se vint enserrer ;	171
En toy devint vers de terre ;	
Ne cuit pas que fust pour guerre	
Ne pour moy jus aterrer.	174
Vierge, se ne me sens errer,	
D'armes ne me faut point ferrer	
Fors sans plus de li requerre.	177
Quant pour moy se vint enterrer,	
Se il ne se veut desterrer	
Encor puis s'amour acquerre.	180

(16. Q.)

Quant pourpensé après me sui	
Qu'ay offendu et toy et lui,	
Et qu'a mal est m'ame duite,	183
Que, fors pechié, en moi n'estui,	
Et que mal hyer et pis m'est hui,	
Tost après si me ranvite,	186
Vierge douce, se pren fuite,	
Se je fui a la poursuite,	
Ou fuiray, qu'a mon refui ?	189
S'a nul bien je ne m'affruite	[fol. 82]
Et mas sui avant que luite,	
Plus grief encore en est l'anuy.	192

(17. R.)

Reprens moy, mere, et chastie	
Quar mon pere n'ose mie	
Attendre a mon chastement.	195
Son chastoy si fiert a hie ;	
Rien n'ataint que tout n'esmie	
Quant il veut prendre vengeance.	198
Mere, bien doi tel batement	
Douter, quar en empirement	
A tous jours esté ma vie.	201
A toy dont soit le jugement,	
Car de pitié as l'oinnement,	
Mès que merci l'en te prie.	204

172. *C* com ver.—174. *Sic ABCD*; the verse is one syllable too short.—175. *A* omits ne.—176. *B* fault pas.—177. *A* Fors que ; *B* del r.—178. *A* s'en vint en terre.—180. *A* encore.—184. *A* en est hui ; *B* en moy ne truy ; *D* en moi ne sui.—186. *A* rauive ; *D* ravite ; *B* Tantoust a. si me ravite.—187. *AB* se je.—191. *A* mat.—188-89. *From C*; both are left out in *A*; *B* (188) Toust je.—194. *A* je n'ose.—196. *B* lui fiert.—200. *AC* en enpirant.—202. *A* en soit.—203. *Omitted in A*; *B* Car de pieça as l'oinnement; *C* Car de pitié as longuement.—204. *BC* on te.

(15. P.)

Purpos I haue sum time for to enquire

[leaf 114, back]

Wherfore and whi þe holi gost þee souhte

Whan gabrielles vois cam vn to þin ere

He not to werre us swich a wunder wrouhte 116

But for to saue us þat he sithen bouhte

þanne needeth us no wepene us for to saue

But only þer we diden not as us ouhte

Doo penitence and merci axe and haue 120

(16. Q.)

Queen of comfort yit whan j me bithinke

þat j agilt haue boþe him and þee

And þat my soule is wurthi for to sinke

Allas j caityf whider may I flee 124

Who shal vn to þi sone my mene bee

Who but þi self þat art of pitee welle.

þou hast more reuthe on oure aduersitee

þan in þis world miht any tunge telle 128

(17. R.)

Redresse me mooder and me chastise

ffor certeynly my faderes chastisinge

þat dar j nouht abiden in no wise

So hidous it is hys rihtful rekenyng 132

Mooder of whom oure merci gan to springe

Beth ye my juge & eek my soules leche

ffor euere in you is pitee haboundinge

To eche þat wole of pitee you biseche 136

(18. S.)

Sans toy nul bien ne foysonne	
Et sans toy Diex riens ne donne,	
Quar de tout t'a fet maistresse.	207
Quant tu veus trestout pardonne ;	
Et par toy est mise bonne	
A justice la mairresse ;	210
N'est royne ne princesse	
Pour qui nul ainsi se cesse	
Et de droit se dessaisonne.	213
Du monde es gouverneresse,	
Et du ciel ordeneresse ;	
Sans reson n'as pas couronne.	216

(19. T.)

Temple saint ou Dieu habite	
Dont privé sont li herite	
Et a tous jours desherité,	219
A toy vieng de toy me herite	
Reçoif moy par ta merite	
Quar de toy n'ay point hesité.	222
Et se je me sui herité	
Des espines d'iniquité	
Pour quoy terre fu mandite,	225
Las m'en clain en verité,	
Car a ce fait m'a excité	[b]
L'ame qui n'en est pas quite.	228

(20. V.)

Vierge de noble et haut atour,	
Qui au chastel et a la tour	
De paradis nous atournes,	231
Atourne moy ens et entour	
De tel atour que au retour	
De ta grace me retournes,	234
Se vil sui, si me raournes.	
A toy vieng, ne te destournes,	
Quer au besoing es mon destour.	237
Sequeur moy, point ne sejournes,	
Ou tu a la court m'ajournes,	
Ou ta pitié fait son sejour.	240

207. *A* mestraisse.—211. *A* ne royne.—212. *B* par quoy.—216. *A* n'a.—221. *A* ton merite.—222. *A* herité.—226. *A* Las me ; *the verse is too short in ABCD ; read me en ?*—227. *A* omits fait.—236. *A* ne me.—237. *A* retour.

(18. S.)

Soth is þat god ne granteth no pitee
 With oute þee. for god of his goodnesse
 fforyiveth noon but it like vn to þee
 He hath þee maked vicair & maistresse 140
 Of al þe world. and eek gouernowresse [leaf 115]
 Of heuene. and he represseth his iustise.
 After þi wil. and þefore in witnesse
 He hath þee corowned in so rial wise 144

(19. T.)

Temple deuout þer god hath his woninge
 fro which þese misbileeued deprived been
 To you my soule penitent j bringe
 Resceyue me. I can no ferþere fleen 148
 With thornes venymous O heuene queen
 ffor which þe eerþe acursed was ful yore.
 I am wounded as ye may wel seen
 þat j am lost almost it smert so sore 152

(20. V.)

Virgine þat art so noble of apparaile
 And ledest us in to þe hye toure
 Of Paradys. þou me wisse and counsaile
 How j may haue þi grace & þi socour 156
 Al haue j ben in filthe and in errour
 Ladi vn to þat court þou me aiourne
 þat cleped is þi bench. O fresh flour
 þer as þat merci euere shal soiourne 160

(21. X = Ch.)

Xpc ton filz, qui descendi En terre et en la crois pendi, Ot pour moy le costé fendu.	243
Sa grant rigour il destendi Quant pour moy l'esperit rendi, Son corps pendant et estendu ;	246
Pour moy son sanc fu espandu. Se ceci j'ai bien entendu A mon salut bien entendu,	249
Et pour ce, se l'ay offendu Et il ne le m'a pas rendu, Merci t'en rens, graces l'en di.	252

(22. Y.)

Ysaac le prefigura Qui de sa mort rien ne cura En obeisant au pere.	255
Comme .j. aignel tout endura ; En endurant tout espura Par crueuse mort amere.	258
O très douce vierge mere, Par ce fait fai que se pere Par plour l'ame qui cuer dur a ;	261
Fai que grace si m'apere ; Et n'en soiez pas avere	[e]
Quar largement la mesura.	264

(23. Z.)

Zacharie de mon somme Me exite, et si me somme D'en toy ma merci atendre ;	267
Fontaine patent te nomme Pour laver pecheür homme : C'est leçon bonne a aprendre.	270
Se tu donc as le cuer tendre Et m'offense n'est pas mendre De cil qui menga la pomme,	273
Moy laver veillez entendre, Moy garder et moy deffendre, Que justice ne m'asomme.	276

243. *ACD* Et pour; *B* Eut.—244. *A* rogeur y descendi.—247. *From C*; *A* son sanc fu despendu; *B*, *one step farther*, son corps fut despendu.—248. *A* Se ci.—255. *A* obeisant o pere.—256. *A* engnel.—257. *A* Et endurant.—260. *B* scay que; *A* se paire; *BD* ce pere.—262. *A* mi apere.—263. *A* aveire.—267. *A* Sen toy.—268. *A* ce nomme.

(21. X = Ch.)

X̄pc¹ þi sone þat in þis world alighte
 Vp on þe cros to suffre his passioun
 And eek suffred þat longius his herte pighte
 And made his herte blood to renne adoun 164
 And al was þis for my saluacioun
 And j to him am fals and eek vnkynde
 And yit he wole not my dampnacioun
 þis thanke j yow socour of al mankynde 168

(22. Y.)

Ysaac was figure of his deth certeyn [leaf 115, back]
 þat so fer forth his fader wolde obeye
 þat him ne rouhte no thing to be slayn
 Riht soo þi sone lust as a lamb to deye 172
 Now ladi ful of merci j yow preye
 Sithe he his merci measured so large.
 Be ye not skant. for alle we singe & seye
 þat ye ben from vengeaunce ay oure targe 176

(23. Z.)

Zacharie yow clepeth þe opene welle
 To wasshe sinful soule out of his gilt
 þefore þis lessoun ouht j wel to telle
 þat nere þi tender herte we weren spilt 180
 Now ladi sithe þou canst and wilt
 Ben to þe seed of Adam merciabile.
 Bring us to þat palais þat is bilt
 To penitentes þat ben to merci able Amen 184

Explicit carmen.

¹ The contraction for "Christ".

(24. & = *et*.)

Éthiques s'avoie leü,	
Tout recordé et tout sceü,	
Et après riens n'en ouvrasse	279
Du tout seroie deceü.	
Aussi con cil qui est cheti,	
En sa rois et en sa nasse.	282
Vierge, m'ame je claim lasse,	
Quar en toy priant se lasse	
Et si ne fait point son deü.	285
Pou vault chose que je amasse ;	
Ma priere n'est que quasse	
S'a bien je ne sui esmeü.	288

(25. 9 = *con*.)

Contre moy doubt que ne prie	
Ou que en vain merci ne crie.	
Je te promet amandement ;	291
Et pour ce que je ne nie	
Ma promesse, je t'en lie	
L'ame de moy en gaigement ;	294
Puis si te pri finablement	
Que quant sera mon finement	
Tu ne me defailles mie :	297
Pour moy soies au jugement	
Afin que hereditablement	[a]
J'aie pardurable vie.	300

AMEN.

277. *A* tout veü.—285. *C* pas son.—289. *AB* que je ne.—290. *A* merci je.—292. *A* je nay mie.—297. *From C*; *A* Vierge tu ne me failles mie; *B* Tu ne me failles donc m.—299. *A* heritablement. *Here, as in other verses (220, 286, 290), the e of the preceding monosyllabic word is elided.*

VI.

Mother of God.

[For the Latin Prayer, *O Intemerata*, which is the source of the last 6 stanzas of Chaucer's poem, see the *Parallel-Text Print*.]

ABSL format

MOTHER OF GOD.

[*Phillipps MS. (of Hoccleve's Minor Poems) 8151, Cheltenham, leaf 34.*]

Ad beatam virginem.

(1) (I. 1)

M odir of god, and virgynes vndeffouled, O blisful queene, of queenes Emperice, Preye for me þat am in synne mowled To god thy sone, punysshur of vice þat of his mercy thogh þat I be nyce And negligent in keepyng of his lawe His hy mercy my soule / vn to him drawe.	1 4 7
--	---------------------------------

(2) (I. 2)

Modir of mercy, wey of indulgencee þat of al vertu art superlatyf Sauer of vs by thy beneuolence Humble lady / mayde / modir and wyf Causer of pees / stynter of wo & stryf My preyer vn to thy sone presente Syn for my gilt I fully me repente	8 11 14
--	-------------------------------

(3) (I. 3)

Benigne confort of vs wrecches all Be at myn endyng whan þat I shal deye O Welle of pitee / vn to thee I call fful of swetnesse / helpe me to weye Ageyn the feend, þat with his handes tweye And his might plukke wole / at the balance To weye vs doun keepe vs from his nusance.	<div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="flex: 1;"></div> <div style="font-size: small; margin-right: 10px;">[leaf 84, back]</div> <div>15</div> </div> <div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="flex: 1;"></div> <div>18</div> </div> <div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="flex: 1;"></div> <div>21</div> </div>
---	--

PHILLIPPS

(4) (II. 1)

And for thow art ensauple of chastitee	22
And of virgyne worsship and honour	
Among all wommen blessid thow be	
Now speke and preye to our Sauueour	25
þat he me sende swich grace & fauour	
þat al the hete of brennyng Leccherie	
He qwenche in me blessid maiden Marie	28

(5) (II. 2)

O blessid lady / the cleer light of day	29
Temple of our Lord / and roote of al goodnesse	
þat by prayer' wypest cleene away	
The filthes of our synful wikkidnesse	32
thyn hand foorth putte / & helpe my distresse	
And fro temptacioun deliure me	
Of wikkid thoght, thurgh thy benignitee	35

(6) (II. 3)

So þat the wil fulfild be of thy sone	[leaf 35] 36
And þat of the holy goost he menlummyne	
Preye for vs as ay hath be thy wone	
Lady / all swiche emprises been thyne	39
Swich an aduocatrice who can dyuyne	
As thow right noon, our greeues to redresse.	
In thy refuyt is al our sikirnesse.	42

(7) (III. 1)

Thow shapen art by goddes ordenance	43
Mene for vs flour of humilitee	
fficche þat lady in thy remembrance	
Lest our fo the feend thurgh his sotiltee	46
þat in awayt lyth for to cacche me	
Me ouercome with his treccherie	
Vn to my soules helthe thow me gye	49

(8) (III. 2)

Thow art the way of our Redempcion	50
ffor cryst of thee hath deyned for to take	
fflessch and eek blood / for this entencion	
Vp on a crois to die for our sake	53
His precious deeth made the feendes quake	
And cristen folk for to reioisen euere	
ffrom his mercy / helpe / be we nat disseuere	56

(9) (III. 3)

Tendrelly remembre on the wo & payne		57
þat thow souffridist in his passion	[leaf 85, back]	
Whan watir & blood out of thyn yen tweyne		
ffor sorwe of him ran by this cheekes down		60
And syn thow knowest þat the enchesoun		
Of his deeth was, for to saue al man kynde		
Modir of mercy þat haue in thy mynde		63

(10) (IV. 1)

Wel oghten we thee worsshipe & honure	64
Paleys of Cryst, flour of virginitee	
Syn vp on thee / was leid the charge & cure	
The lord to ber' of heuene & eerthe & see	67
And alle thynges þat ther ynne be	
Of heuenes kyng thow art predestinat	
To hele our soules of hir seek estat	70

(11) (IV. 2)

Thy maidens wombe in which our lord lay	71
Thy tetes / whiche him yaf to sowke also	
To our sauynge / be they blessid ay	
The birthe of Cryst our thraldom putte vs fro	74
Ioie and honour / be now & euere mo	
To him and thee, þat vn to libertee	
ffro thraldam han vs qwit / blessid be yee	77

[? Stanza 12, or IV. 3, the real lines 78-84, lost.]

(12) (V. 1)

By thee Lady y makid is the pees	[leaf 86]	78
Betwixt Angels and men / it is no doute		
Blessid be god þat swich a modir chees		
Thy gracious bountee spredith al aboute		81
Thogh þat our hertes steerne been & stoute		
Thow to thy sone canst be swich a mene		
That all our giltes he foryeueth clene.		84

(13) (V. 2)

Paradys yates opned been by thee		85
And broken been the yates eek of helle		
By thee / the world restored is pardee		
Of al vertu, thow art the spryng & well		88
By thee al bountee / shortly for to tell		
In heuene & eerthe by thyn ordenance		
Parformed is / our soules sustenance.		91

(14) (V. 3)

Now syn thow art of swich auctoritee		92
Lady pitous / virgyne wemmelees		
þat our Lord god nat list to werne thee		
Of thy requeste / I wot wel / doutelees		95
Than spare nat, fourth thee to putte in prees		
To preye for vs Crystes modir deere		
Benygnely wole he thyn axyng heere		98

(15) (VI. 1. *O intemerata!* englisht)

Apostle and freend familier of Cryst	[leaf 86, back]	99
And his y-chosen virgyne / seint Ion		
Shynynge apostle & euangelyst		
And best beloued among hem echon		102
With our Lady preye I thee to been oon		
þat vn to Cryst shal for vs all preye		
Do this for vs Crystes derlyng I seye.		105

(16) (VI. 2)

Marie and Ion heuenly gemmes tweyne	106
O lightes two shynyng' in the presence	
Of our lord god, now do your bysy peyne	
To wasshe away our cloudeful offense	109
So þat we mowen make resistance	
Ageyn the feend, & make him to bewaiht	
þat your preyer' may so moche auaiht	112

(17) (VI. 3)

Yee been tho two I knowe verrailly	113
In which the fadir god gan edifie	
By his sone oonlygeten specially	
To him an hows / wherfore I to yow crye	116
Beeth leches of our synful maladie	
Preyeth to god / lord of misericorde	
Our' olde giltes / þat he nat recorde.	119

(18) (VII. 1)

Be yee our' help and our proteccioñ	[leaf 87]	120
Syn for meryt of your virginitee		
The priuilege of his dileccioñ		
In yow confermed god vp on a tree		123
Hangyng' / and vn to oon of yow seide he		
Right in this wyse, as I reherce can		
Beholde heer lo / thy sone womman		126

(19) (VII. 2)

And to þat othir / heer thy modir lo	127
Than preye I thee / þat for the greet swetnesse	
Of the hy loue, þat god twixt yow two	
With his mowth made / and of his noblesse	130
Conioyned hath yow / thurgh his blisfulnesse	
As modir and sone helpe vs in our neede	
And for our giltes make our' hertes bleede	133

(20) (VII. 3)

Vn to yow tweyne, I my soule commende	134
Marie and Iohn for my sauuacion	
Helpith me þat I may my lyf amende	
Helpith now, þat the habitacion	137
Of the holy goost our recocation	
Be in myn herte now and eueremore	
And of my soule, wasahe away the sore—Amen	140

[Bottom of leaf 37.]

VII.

Anelida and Arcite.

HARLEIAN MS. 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY).

[As none of Shirley's 3 copies of this poem have stanzas 39 and 45, which are evidently both genuine, they are put in here from the Tanner MS. 346 in the Bodleian.]

ANELYDA AND ARCYTE.

[Harl. MS. 7333 (*from Shirley*), leaf 134, col. 1.]

C lxxvij

Lo my lordis and ladyes Here folowyng may ye
see the maner of the lovyng bytwene Arcite of
Thebes and Anelida the faire Quene of Hermony
which with his feyned chere doublenesse and flaterynge
disceined her withouten cause / she beyng than oon
of þe trewest gentilwomen that bere lyf compleyneth
her I beseche you.

(1) [*Proem or Invocation: 3 stanzas*]

Yow fiers god of armes Mars the rede 1
That in þe frosty contrey called Trace
Within thi grealy temple ful of drede
Honored art as patron of that place 4
With thi Bellona / Pallas ful of grace
Be present and my song contynne and guy
At my begynnyng / thus to the I cry 7

(2)

¶ For hit ful depe / is sonken in my mynd 8
With pitous herte. in englissh for to endite
This old story in latyne which I fynde
Of quene Anelyda and fals Arcite 11
That eeld which þat aft can frete and bite
As hit hath froten many A noble story
hath negh devoured oute of my memory 14

(3)

¶ Be fauourable eke thow polymea 15
On parnaso that with thi sustren glade
By Ellicon nogh fer frome Cirea
Syngest with voice memorial in þe shade 18
Vndir the laurier / which þat may not fade
And do that I my Ship to hauen wynne
First folowe I stace / and aftir þat Corynne 21

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

(4) [*The Story: 27 stanzas*]

<p>WHan Theseus with werres longe <i>and</i> grete The Aspre folke of Cithe had ouercomme With laurer' corouned in his chare gold' bete</p>	<p>22</p>
<p>home to his Cuntre / houses is ecomme For which the people blisful' hole <i>and</i> somme So crydon / þat unto the sterres it wente And him to honuren. diden / aȝ her entente</p>	<p>25</p> <p>28</p>

(5)

<p>¶ Beforne this duk in signe of hie Victorie The trumpes came / <i>and</i> in his baner large. The ymage of mars <i>and</i> tokenyng of his glorie. Men mighten' seen / of tresoure many a Charge. Many bright helme and many spere and targe many a fressh knyght / and blisful route On hors and fote / In aȝ the felde aboute</p>	<p>29</p> <p>32</p> <p>35</p>
--	-------------------------------

(6)

<p>¶ Ypolita his wyf / the hardy quene Of Cithea that he conquerd had With Emelye her yong Sustir shene Faire in a Chaier of gold' he <i>with</i> him ladde That aȝ the ground aboute the chare. she sprad <i>With</i> the brightnesse of the beaute in her face Fulfilled of largesse and of Alle grace</p>	<p>36</p> <p>39</p> <p>42</p>
--	-------------------------------

(7)

<p>¶ With his Tryumphe / of lawrier corouned thus In aȝ the floure of Fortunes yevyng lete I this noble prince this Theseus Towardes Attēes in his wey ridyng And fonde I wof in shortly for to bryng The sleight wey of that I gan to write Of tho quene Anelida / and fals Arcyte.</p>	<p>43</p> <p>46</p> <p>49</p>
--	-------------------------------

(8)

¶ Mars which thurgh his furious Cours of yre [leaf 134, col. 2]
 The old wrath of Juvo to fulfille
 Hath sette the peoplis hartis both on fyre
 Of Thebes and grece / yche othir for to kille 53
 With bloody speris / ne rested neuer stille
 But throng now here now þere amongis hem both
 Tyht euerich othir slough so were thei wroth 56

(9)

¶ For whan Amphyorax and Tedius 57
 ypomedon Parthonopee also
 weren dede and aleynd proude Campaneus
 And whan þe wrechid Thebans bretheren two 60
 Were slayne · and kyng Adrascus Home ego
 So desolate stode Thebes and so bare
 That no wight coude no remedy of his fare 63

(10)

¶ And whan that old Creon gan espie 64
 how that the blode rial was brought edoun
 he heled that Cite by his Thyrarye
 And did the gentils of that regyoun. 67
 To ben his frend · and wonnen in þe toun
 So what for loue of him and what for awe.
 The noble folke were to the toun edrawe 70

(11)

¶ Amonges all thies / Anelida the quene. 71
 Of ermony was in þat toun duellyng
 That feirer was · þan is þe sonne shene
 Thurgh oute the world · so gan her name spryng 74
 That her to seen · had euery wight likyng
 For as of trouth is þere non her liche
 Of all þe wyman in þis world riche. 77

(12)

¶ Yong was this quene · of xx ⁱ yere eld.	78
Of myddeſt stature and of ſuche faireneſſe	
That nature had grete ioy / her to beholde	
And for to ſpeken of her ſtedfaſtneſſe	81
She paſſed hath penelope and lucreſſe	
And ſhortly if ſhe ſhaſt be comprehendiſt	
In her ne myght no thing be amendiſt	84

(13)

¶ This theban knyght eke þe ſoth to ſeyn	85
Was yong and þere with aſt a luſty knyght	
But he was double in loue and nothing pleyne	
And ſubtil in þat Craſte · ouer any wight	88
And with his connyng what þat lady bright	
So ferforth loo · he gan her trouthe ensure	
That ſhe him truſtith aboue eche creature.	91

(14)

¶ What ſhuld I ſeyn ſhe loviſt Arcyte ſo	92
That whan þat he was aſent any throwe	
Anon her thought / hir hert braſt on two	
For in her ſight / to her he bare him lowe.	95
So þat ſhe wende · haue aſt his hert eknowe	
But he was fals / hit naſ but feyned chere	
Aſt nedith not to men / ſuche Craſte to lere.	98

(15), 1

¶ But natheles ful mycheſt beſyneſſe.	99
had he or þat he myght his lady wynne	
And ſwore he wold dey. for diſtreſſe.	
Or from his witte he wold twynne.	102
Alas þe while · for hit was routh and ſynne.	
That ſhe vpon his ſorowis wolden rewe.	
But no thing thenkith / þe fals as doth the trewe.	105

(16)

¶ Hir fredome fonde Arcyte in suche maner 106
 That all was his / þat she hath moche or lyte
 Ne to no creature made she chere.
 Forther þan that hit liked Arcyte 109
 Ther nas no lacke with wiche he myght her wite/ [1124, bk.
 Sheo was so ferforth gyven him to plesse col. 1]
 þat all þat liked him hit did her ese / 112

(17)

¶ þere nas to hir no maner lettre sent 113
 þat towchid love from anye maner wyght
 þat she ne shewid it him or it was brent
 So pleyne she was and did hir ful might 116
 þat she nil hyden no thing frome hir knyght
 lest he of eny vntrouþe hir vpbroyde /
 with outen bode / his heste sheo / cleyde / 119

(18)

¶ And eke he made him Ialowse ouer hir 120
 þat what þat any man had to hir seyde
 Anoon he wolde preyen her to swere /
 what was that worde / or maken him yuel apayde / 123
 þanne wende sheo oute of her wyt haue brayed
 But all this nas / but flight & flaterie /
 Withouten love of Feyned Ialowsye 126

(19)

¶ And Al this toke sheo so debonayrely 127
 þat al his wille hir thought hir skilful thinge
 And euer the lenger sheo lovid him tendrely
 An did him honour as he were a kynge / 130
 hir hart was to him / weddi with a Ringe /
 So ferforþe vpon trowþe is hir entente /
 þat where he gooþe his hert with him wente 133

(20)

¶ When sheo shaft ete / on him is al hir thought þat wele vnneþe of mete tooke she keepe And whan þat sheo was to hir Reste ebrought On him sheo thought alwey til sheo slepe Whan he was absent preuely sheo weepe/ þus lyveþe fayere Anelyda þe qveene/ For Fals Arcyte þat dicð hir that tene	134 137 140
--	-------------------------------

(21)

¶ þis Fals Arcite of his nuwefangulnesse / For sheo to him so lovely was and trewe / Tooke lasse deyntee of hir stedfastnesse / And sawe a noþere ladye proude and nuwe / And Ryght a noon / he cladde him in her huwe Woot I nowght whethir in white rede or grene And falsheð þat fayr Anelida þe qwene /	141 144 147
---	-------------------------------

(22)

¶ But natheles gret wondre was it noone þawgh he were fals for it is kynde of mane Sithe lanek was / þat is so longe agoone To been in love / als fals as euer he cane / he was þe firste fadre that euer be-gane To loven too / and liven in bygamyne / And he founde tentis Firste / but yf men lye /	148 151 154
---	-------------------------------

(23)

¶ þis fals Arcyte sumwhat moste he feyne Whane he was fals to couer his thratourye Right as an hors þat can booe byte & pleyne For he bare hir on honde of Trecherye And swore he Coude hir dowbilnesse espie / And aft was Falsnesse that sheo to him mente þus swore this þeoff and forþe his weye he wente /	155 158 161
---	-------------------------------

(24)

¶ Ellas what hart myght endure it 162
 For Roupe *and* woo hir sorow for to tell
 Or what man hath þe connyng or þe witte /
 Or what man myght *with* in the Chambre dwelle 165
 Yf I to him Rehersin shoulde þe helle
 Which sufferith faire Anelyda þe Quene /
 For Fals Arcyte þat did her all þis teene 168

(25)

¶ Sheo weopeþe wayleþe swooneþe pytously 169
 To grounde sheo falleþe dede as any stoon [leaf 124, back, col. 2]
 Al craumpished hir lymmes crockedly
 Sheo spekithe as hir witte were all agoone / 172
 Oþer coloure þanne Aashen hath sheo noone
 Noon oþir worde spekithe sheo muche or luytle
 But mercy crueþ harte myn arcyte / 175

(26)

¶ And þus endurith til sheo was soo mate 176
 þat sheo nathe on whiche sheo may sustene
 But forþe langwissing in þis estate
 On which arcyte haþe Rowþe noon ne teene / 179
 His herte was ellis where nuwe *and* grene
 þat on hir woo nought deynid him to thinke
 Him Reccheth nought wheþer sheo fleete / or swynke / 182

(27)

¶ His nuwe Ladye holdithe him so narowe / 183
 Vp by þe brydeþ at þe staves ende
 þat euery worde he draþ as an Arowe
 hir daunger made him boope bowe *and* beende / 186
 And as hir lyste made him tourne *and* wende /
 For sheo ne graunted him in hir lyvyng
 No grace whi he hathe noo luste to synge / 189

(28)

¶ But drofe him forthe / vnnethe list hir knowe / 190
 þat he was sarvant vn to hir ladishippe
 But leste that he were proudē sheo held him lowe /
 þus serueþe he withoute mete or shepe 193
 Sheo sent him nowe to lande and nowe to shipe
 And for sheo gave him daungere al his fille
 þerefore sheo had him at hir owne wille. 196

(29)

¶ Ensaumple of this yee thrifty women all 197
 Takeþe of Anelida and Arcyte /
 And for hir list him dere herte Calle
 And was soo meke pefore he loud hir luyte 200
 þe kynde of mannes herte is to delight
 In thing þat straunge is / als soo god me save
 For what he may not gete þat wolde he have /. 203

(30)

¶ Nowe tourne we to Anelyda A-geyne 204
 Which peynithe day by day in languisshing
 But whane sheo sawe / þat hir gate no gayne
 Vpon A day full sorouful wepynge 207
 Sheo caste hir for to make a compleyning
 And of hir Owne honde sheo gane hit wreyte /
 And sent hit to hir Theban knyght dann Arcyte 210

The compleynte of anelida þe Quene of Hermonye
 vpon arcyte borne of þe blode Riatt of Thebes for his
 Doublesesse.

(31) (*Complaint 1. Proem*)

S O thirleþe with þe poynt of Remembraunce 211
 The swerde of sorowe whette with fals pleasaunce /
 Myn hart bare of blisse and blak of hues
 That turnid is in quakyngē all my daunce
 My suretee in a whaaped countenaunce 215

HARLEIAN 7833 (FROM SHIBLEY)

Sithe it A-vaylithe nowght for to be trewe
 For who soo trewest is it shaft hir rewe
 þat seruithe love And doþe hir observaunca /
 Alday til oon / Chaungeþe for no newe 219

(32) (*Compl. 2; Mov. I. 1*)

¶ I wot my selfe als welle als any wight 220
 For I loud oon with all myn herte and might
 More than my selfe an hunderipe thousand sithe /
 And callid him myn hertes lyff my knight
 And was al his / als fer as it was Right 224
 When he was glad þane was I euere klyþe
 For his desire was to me deþe als swythe
 And he A geyne his trougt hathe me plight [leaf 126, col. 1]
 For euermore / his ladye me to kythe 228

(33) (*Compl. 3; Mov. I. 2*)

¶ Nowe is he Fals / ellas and Causelesse 229
 And of my woo he is so rewthelesse
 þat with oon worde / him liste not oonys deyne
 To brynge ageyne my sorowfull hert in pese
 For he is kaute vp in a neþer lese 233
 Right as him liste he laughethe / at / my peyne /
 And I ne can myne herte nought Restreyne
 For to love him Alweye neuer the lesse
 And of All this I note / to whome me pleyne / 237

(34) (*Compl. 4; Mov. I. 3*)

¶ And shaft I pleyne / ellas þat harde stounde 238
 Vn to my foo that gave myn herte A wounde /
 And yette desirthe that myne harome be more
 Nay for certes / þer shaft I neuer be founde
 Noon othir helpeþe my soores for to sounde 242
 My destenye hathe shapen it full yore/
 I wolle noon oþer medecyne ne lore/
 I wolle ben ay þere I was oones bounde/
 þat I have seyde / beo syde for euermore/ 246

(35) (*Compl. 5; Mov. I. 4*)

¶ Ellas wher is be comen your gentilnesse/ Your words full of plesaunce <i>and</i> humblesse Your observaunce / and so lowe manere / Your Awaitinges and youre besynesse Vppon me þat ye callid your mastresse / Your soverayne ladye / of this worlde here And is þere nowe neyþer worde ne cheere/ Yee wouchensaff vppon myn hevynesse Ellas youre / love I bie it aft to dere /	247 251 255
--	---------------------------------------

(36) (*Compl. 6; Mov. I. 5*)

¶ Nowe Certes swete þaugh þat yee þus Causelesse þe Cause be Of my dedely Aduersitee Your manly Rayson aught it for to Respite/ To slee your frende <i>and</i> namlie me / þat neuer yitte in noo degree Offendid yowe / als wissely he þat al wot oute of woo my sowle quite But for I was so pleyne / Arcyte In aft my werkes much and lyte And so besye yowe to delyte Myn honour sauf / meke <i>and</i> kynde <i>and</i> Free þer fore ye putte on me this wyte And als ye Recche not A myght þaugh þat þe swerde of sorowe byte My woofull harte þorowe your creweltee	256 259 263 267 271
--	---

(37) (*Compl. 7; Mov. I. 6*)

¶ My swete for whye doo yee soo for shame And thenken yee þat ferþerid be your name To love a newe / And be vntrewe nay And putte yowe in sclaundre nowe <i>and</i> blame For to do me / Aduersite / and grame	272 276
--	--------------------

þat loue yowe moste / god weñ þou woste / Alwaye/
 Yitt Come A gayne / And yit be playne some daye/
 And þan shañ this / þat nowe is mis / be game/
 And Al forgyven / while þat here live I maye 280

(38) (*Compl.* 8; *Mov.* II. 1)

¶ loo herte myne / Al þis is for to seyne 281
 And whethir shañ I pray / or elles pleyne
 Which is þe way to do yowe to be trewe
 For ouper mote I have yow in my cheyne 284
 Or withe þe dethe yee mutte departe vs twene [*leaf 125, col. 2*]
 þer lithe noon othir / meene weyes nuwe/
 For god so wissly of my soule ruwe
 As verraylye yee slee me with þe peyne
 þat may yee see vnfeynid on myn huwe 289

(39) (*Compl.* 9; *Mov.* II. 2) [*From Tanner MS. 346*]

[For thus ferforth haue .I. my deth soghte 290
 My selfe .I. morder with my pryue thoghte
 For sorou and routh of youre vnkyndenes
 I. wepe / I. wele / I. faste all helpeth noghte
 I. voyde ioy / that is to speke of oghte 294
 I. voyde companye .I. flee gladdenes
 who may avauñce her bet of heuynes
 Then .I. and to this plite haue ye me broghte
 with oute gilte me nedyth no witnes] 298

(40) (*Compl.* 10; *Mov.* II. 3: *nine rymes in -ede*)

¶ And shulde I preye and venyme womanhode 299
 Nay Rapere dye þat do soo Creusñ dede
 And Axse mercy causeles what nede
 And yf I pleyne what life þat I lede
 þane wol yee laughē I knowe it oute of drede 303
 And yf þat I / to yowe myne othes beede /
 For myn excuse / a scorne shañ be my mede/
 Yourē chere floureþe / but it it wolle not sede
 Fuñ longe a-gon / I ought to have taken hede 307

(41) (*Compl.* 11; *Mov.* II. 4)

¶ For þaughē / I hade yowe / nuwe agayne to morowe/ 308
 I myght als weele kepe / AueryH from Rayne
 As holde yow trewe / and make yowe hoole stedfaste /
 Almyghti god of trowthe soverayne
 Where is þe trowthe of man whoo hathe it slayne 312
 Sheo that hem trustithe shaH hem fynde als faste
 As in a tempeste is þe Roton maste
 Is þat a tame beste þat is ay fayne
 To fleen awaye when he is lefte agaste 316

(42) (*Compl.* 12; *Mov.* II. 5)

But mercy swete yf I mys saye 317
 Have I ought saide oughte of þe waye
 I not my wytte is halffe a waye
 I fare as doþe þe songe of Chaunte pleure 320
 For nowe I pleyne / and now I playe
 I am so mased þat I deye
 Arcyte hathe borne awaye þe keye
 Of aH my worlde/ and my goode Aventure/ 324
 For in this worlde nys Creature
 Wakyng in moore discomfiture
 þane I ne more sorowe endure
 And yf I Slepe A furlonge wey or tweye / 328
 ¶ þan thinkithe me þat youre figure
 Be-fore me stante Clooped in Asure/
 To profren eftē and nuwe ensure/
 For to be trewe / and love me til I dye 332

(43) (*Compl.* 13; *Mov.* II. 6)

¶ þe longe Nyght / þis wonder sight I drye 333
 And on the day for þilke a fraye I dye
 And of Al this right nought ewysse yee rechche
 Ne never mo / myne eyen two beo drye
 And to youre roughit / and to your trouthe I crye 337

But welawaye to fer ben thei to Fecche
 þus holdithe me my destenye a wrechche
 But me to Rede oute of this drede /or crye
 Ne may my witte / so weyke is it nought strecche 341

(44) (*Compl.* 14. *Conclusion.*)

¶ þanne eondið I thus sithe I may do namore 342
 And yeve it vp for now *and* evir more
 For shaH I neuer ofte put in balaunse
 My sikurnesse / or leorne of love þe lore
 But as þe swane / I have harde sey full yore 346
 Ageynist his dethe / shaH synge his penavne /
 So sey I here / my destenye or chaunce/
 How þat Arcyte / Anelyda so sore
 Hafe thrilled with þe poynte of Remembraunce/ 350

(45) [*Continuation*] [*From Tanner MS. 346*]

[when that Annelida this wofull quene 351
 Hath of her hande writen in this wise
 with face dede betwix pale and grene
 She felle a swow and sith she gan to rise 354
 And vnto Mars avoyth sacrifice
 with-Inne the temple with a sorofull chere
 That shapyn was as ye shaH after here] 357

[*Imperfect: ? never finisht. See the description of the
 Temple of Mars in The Knight's Tale.*]

VIII.

The Former Age.

[From the 5th Metre of the 2nd Book of Boethius *de Consolatione Philosophiae*. Line 56 is wanting.]

THE FORMER AGE.

[Camb. Univ. MS. II. 3. 21, leaf 52, back.]

Chawcer vp-on this fyfte metur of the second book

(1)

A Blysfyl lyf a paysyble <i>and</i> a swete	1
Ledden the poeples in the former age	
They helde hem paied of the fructes <i>pat</i> þey ete	
Whiche <i>pat</i> the feldes yaue hem by vsage	4
They ne weere nat forpampred <i>with</i> owtrage	
Onknowyn was þ ^e quyerne <i>and</i> ek the melle	
They eten mast hawes <i>and</i> swych pownage	
And dronken water of the colde welle	8

(2)

¶ Yit nas the grownd nat wownded <i>with</i> þ ^e plowh	9
But corn vp-sprong vnsowe of mannes hond	
þe which they gnodded <i>and</i> eete nat half .I.-nowh	
No man yit knewe the forwes of his lond	12
No man the fyr owt of the flynt yit fonde	
Vn-koruen and vn-grobbed lay the vyne	
No man yit in the mortar spices grond	
To clarre ne to sawse of galentyne	16

(3)

¶ No Madyr welde or wod no litestere	17
Ne knewh / the fles was of is former hewe	
No flessch ne wyste offence of egge or spere	
No coyn ne knewh man which is fals or trewe	20
No ship yit karf the wawes grene <i>and</i> blewe	
No Marchaunt yit ne fette owt-landissh ware	
No batails trompes for the werres folk ne knewe	
Ne towres heye <i>and</i> walles rownde or square	24

(4)

¶ What sholde it han avayled to werreye	25
Ther lay no profyt ther was no rychesse	
But corsed was the tyme .I. dar' wel seye	[leaf 53]
þat men fyrst dede hir' swety bysynesse	28
To grobbe vp metal lurkyng in dirkenesse	
And in þe Ryuerys fyrst gemmys sowhte	
Allas than sprong' vp al the cursydnesse	
Of coueytyse þat fyrst ovr sorwe browhte	32

(5)

¶ Thyse tyrauntz put hem gladly nat in pres	33
No places wyldnesse ne no bussches for to wynne	
Ther pouerte is as seith diogenes	
Ther as vitayle is ek so skars <i>and</i> thinne	36
þat nat but mast or apples is ther lüne	
But þer as bagges ben <i>and</i> fat vitaile	[† MS. transposes lines 39, 40.]
Ther wol they gon <i>and</i> spare for no synne	† 39
With al hir ost the Cyte forto a-sayle	† 40

(6)

¶ Yit was no paleis chaumbres ne non halles	41
In kaues <i>and</i> wodes softe <i>and</i> swete	
Sleptin this blyssed folk' <i>with-owte</i> walles	
Or gras or leues in parfyt Ioye reste <i>and</i> quiete	44
No down of fetheres ne no bleched shete	
Was kyd to hem but in surte they slepte	
Hir hertes weere al on <i>with-owte</i> galles	[for -ete ryme]
Euerych of hem his feith to oother kepte	48

(7)

¶ Vnforged was the hawberke <i>and</i> the plate	49
þe lambyssh poeple voyded of alle vyse	
Hadden no fantesye to debate	
But eche of hem wolde oother wel cheryce	52
No pride non enuye non Anaryce	
No lord no taylage by no tyranye	
Vmblesse <i>and</i> pes good feith the emperice	
[. no gap in the MS.]	56

176 PAR-TEXT

126 THE FORMER AGE. MS. II. 3. 21, CAMBR.

(8)

¶ Yit was nat Iuppiter the lykerous	57
þat fyrst was fadyr of delicacie	
Come in this world ne nembrot desyrours	
To regne had nat maad his towres hye	60
Allas alas now may [men] wepe And crye	
For in owre dayes nis but couetyse	
Dowblenesse <i>and</i> tresoun <i>and</i> enuye	
Poyson <i>and</i> manslawhtre <i>and</i> mordre in sondry wyse	64

IX.

Adam Scribener.

177 PAR-TEXT

128 ADAM SCRIVENER. MS. R. 3. 20 (SHIRLEY).

ADAM SCRIVENER.

[MS. R. 3. 20 (*Shirley's*), *Trin. Coll. Library*, 4th leaf
from the end.]

¶ Chauciers wordes .a. Geffrey vn to Adame his
owen scryveyne /

¶ Adam . scryveyne / if euer it þee byfalle	1
Boece or Troylus / for to wryten nuwe /	
Vnder þy long' lokkes / þowe most' haue þe scalle	
But after my makynge þowe wryte more truwe	4
So oft a daye . I mot þy werk' renuwe /	
It to. corect' and eke to rubbe and scrape /	
And al is thorough . þy neglygence and ra,e /	7

SHIRLEY

X.

The House of Fame.

[In 3 Books, the 3rd unfinished]

[Fairfax MS. 16, vellum (Bodl. Libr.), leaf 154, back.]

¶ The house of ffame

[All the proper Names, and some other nouns, have a light red line under them. The notes are in a later hand. ¶ stands for t with a curl turned over it, sometimes printed 'te'.]

[BOOK I.]

[Proem.]

GOd turne vs / euery dreame to goode
 ffor hyt is wonder / be the Roode
 To my wytte / what causeth swevenes
 Eyther on morwes / or on evenes 4
 And why theffecte / folweth of somme
 And of somme / hit shal neuer come
 Why that is / an avisoun
 And why this / a reuelacioun 8
 Why this a dreame / why that A swevenes
 And nocht to euery man / lyche evene
 Why this affaintome / why these oracles
 I not but who-so / of these meracles 12
 The causes knoweth / bet then I
 Devyne he / for I certainly
 Ne kan hem nocht / ne neuer think
 To besely my Wytte / to swinke 16
 To knowe / of hir signifiunce
 The gendres / neyther the distaunce
 Of tymes of hem / ne the causis
 ffor-why this is more / then that cause is 20
 As yf folkys / complexions
 Make hem dreame / of reflexions
 Or ellis thus / as other sayne
 ffor to grete feblenesse / of her brayne 24
 By abstinence / or by sekenesse
 Prison stewe / or grete distresse

Or ellis by / dysordynaunce	
Of naturell / acustumaunce	28
That somme man / is to curiouse	
In studye / or melancolyouse	
Or thus / so inly ful of drede	
That no man may / hym bote bede	32
Or ellis / that deuocion	
Of somme / and contemplacion	
Causeth / suche dremes ofte	
Or that the cruelle lyfe / Vn-softe	36
Whiche these ilke louers / leden	
That hopen ouer meche / or dreden	
That purely / her impressions	
Causeth hem / Avisions	[leaf 155] 40
Or yf that spiritis / haue the myght	
To make folke / to dreame a-nyght	
Or yf the soule / of propre kynde	
Be so parfit / as men fynde	44
That yt forwote / that ys to come	
And that hyt warneth / al and some	
Of eueryche / of her auentures	
Be avisions / or be figures	48
But that oure flessch / ne hath no myght	
To vnderstonde / hyt aryght	
ffor hyt is warned / to derkly	
But why the cause is / noght wot I	52
We[l] worth of this thyng / grete clerkys	
That trete of this / and other werkes	
For I of noon / oppinion	
Nyl as now / make mensyon	56
But oonly that / the holy Roode	
Turne vs / euery dreame to goode	
ffor neuer sith / that I was borne	
Ne no man elles / me before	60
Mette I trowe / stedfastly	
So wonderful / a dreame as I	

The tenthe day / now of Decembre
 The which as I kan / yow remembre 64
 I wol yow tel / euerydele

[Invocation.]

But at my gynnynge / trusteth wele
 I wol make / Inuocacion
 With special / deuocion 68
 Vnto the god / of slepe anoon
 That duelleth / in a Cave of stoon

¶ Ouidius: tamen
 exit ab imo. riuus
 aque lethea. &c.
 [Met. xi. 602.] Vpon) a streme / that cometh fro lete
 That is a floode / of helle vnsweete 72
 Besyde a folke / men clepeth Cymerie

¶ Vnde Ouidius.
 libro xj^o. Est
 prope Cimerios
 longe speluncas
 recessu. &c.
 [Met. xi. 602.] There slepeth ay / this god vnmerie
 With his slepy / thousande sones
 That alwey for to slepe / hir wone is 76
 That to this god / that I of rede

Prey I that he / wolde me spede
 My sweuene / for to telle aryght
 Yf euery dreme / stonde in his myght 80

[leaf 155, back]

And he that mouer / ys of alle
 That is and was / and euer shalle
 So yive hem ioy / that hyt here
 Of alle that they / dreme to yere 84

And for to stonde / al in grace
 Of her loues or in what place
 That hem were leuest for to stonde
 And shelde hem fro pouerte / and shonde 88

And fro vnhappe / and eche disese
 And send hem alle / that may hem plesse
 That take hit wele / and skorne hyt noghte
 Ne hyt mysdeme / in her thoght 92

Thorgh maliciouse / entencion
 And who-so thorgh / presumpcion
 Or hate or skorne / or thorgh envye
 Dispite or Iape / or vilanye 96

Mysdeme hyt / pray I. Ihesus god
 That dreme he barefote / dreme he shod
 That euery harme / that any man
 Hath had syth / the worlde began 100
 Befalle hym therof / or he sterve
 And graunt he mote / hit ful deserve
 Loo with suche / a conclusion
 As had / of his avision 104
 Cresus that was / kynge of lyde
 That high vpon / a gebet dide
 This prayer shal he / haue of me
 I am no bet / in charyte 108
 Now herkeneth / as I haue yow seyde
 What that I met / or I abreyde

[*Story.*]

Of Decembre / the tenthe day nota
 Whan hit was nyght / to slepe I lay 112
 Ryght ther as I was / wonte to done
 And fille on slepe / wonder sone
 As he that very was / for-goo
 On pilgrymage / myles two [leaf 156] 116
 To the Corseynt / leonarde
 To make lythe / of that was harde
 But as I slept / me mette I was
 Withyn a temple / y-made of glas 120
 In whiche ther were / moo ymages
 Of golde stondynge / in sondry stages
 And moo ryche / tabernacles
 And with perre / moo pynacles 124
 And moo curiouse / portreytures
 And queynt maner / of figures
 Of olde werke / then I sawgh euer
 ffor certeynly / I nyste neuer 128
 Wher that I was / but wel wyste I
 Hyt was of Venus / redely

	The temple / for in portreytoure	
	I sawgh anoon / ryght hir figure	132
	Naked fletynge / in A see	
	And also on hir hede / partee	
	Hir Rose garlonde / white and rede	
	And hir combe / to kembe hyr hede	136
	Hir dowves / and daun Cupido	
	Hir blynde sone / and Vulcano	
	That in his face / was ful broune	
	But as I romed / vp and dovene	140
	I fonde / that on a walle ther was	
	Thus writen / on a table of bras	
	I wol now say / yif I kan	
¶ Arma virum que cano troie qui primus ab horia. Italia fato profu- gus labinaque venit litora.	The Armes / and also the man	144
	That first came / thorgh his destanee	
	fugityfe / of Troy Contree	
	In Itayle / with ful moche pyne	
¶ filia Regis Latini.	Vnto the strondes / of Labyne	148
	And tho began / the story anoon	
	As I shal telle / yow echon	
	First sawgh I / the destruction	151
	Of troy / thorgh the greke Synon	[1f 150, 14k]
	With his fals / forswerynge	
	And his chere / and his lesynge	
	Made the hors broght / in-to troye	
	Thorgh which troyens / lost al her Ioye	156
	And aftir this / was grave allas	
	How Ilyon / assayled was	
	And wonne / and kynge Priam y-slayne	
	And Polite / his sone certayne	160
¶ Vnde virgilius [Ecce an elapsus Pirri de oede polites vnus nato- rum priami per tela per hostes porticibus longis fugit &c. [Aen. ii. 526-8.]	Dispitously / and daun Pirrus	
	And next that / sawgh I how Venus	
	Whan that she sawgh / þe castel brende	
	Dovne fro the heuene / gan descende	164
	And bad hir sone / Eneas flee	
	And how he fled / and how that he	

Escaped was / from al the pres
 And tooke his fader / Anchises 168
 And bare hym / on hys bakke away
 Cryinge allas and welaway
 The whiche Anchises / in hys honde
 Bare the goddesse / of the londe 172
 Thilke / that vnbrende were
 And I saugh next / in al hys fere
 How Creusa / daun Eneas wife
 Which that he louede / as hys lyfe 176
 And hir yonge / sone Iulo
 And eke askanius / also
 fleden eke / with drery chere
 That hyt was pitee / for to here 180
 And in a fforest / as they went
 At a turnynge / of a went
 How Creusa was / y-loste allas
 That dede not I / how she was 184
 How he hir soughte / and how hir goste
 Bad hym to flee / the grekes oste
 And seyde he most / vnto Itayle
 As was hys destanye / sauns faille 188
 That hyt was pitee / for to here
 When hir spirite / gan appere [leaf 187]
 The wordes that she / to hym seyde
 And for to kepe hir sone / hym preyde 192
 Ther sawgh I grave / eke how he
 Hys fader eke / and his meynce
 With hys shippes / gan to saylle
 Towards the Contree / of Itaylle 196
 As streight / as that they myght goo
 Ther saugh I the crwel / Iunoo
 That art / daun Iupiters wife
 That hast y-hated / al thy lyfe 200
 Alle the Troianyssh / bloode
 Renne and crye / as thou were woode

¶ Verba Creuse.
 Jamque vale et
 nati seruationis
 amorem.

On) eolus / the god of wyndes
 To blowe oute / of al kyndes 204
 So lowde / that he shulde drenche
 Lorde and lady / grome and wenche
 Of al the Troian) / nacion
 Withoute any / savacion 208
 Ther saugh I suche / tempeste aryse
 That euery hert / myght agryse
 To see hyt peynted / on) the walle
 Ther saugh I graven) / eke with-alles 212
 Venus how ye / my lady dere
 Wepynge / with ful woful chere
 Prayen) Iupiter / an hye
 To save and kepe / that navye 216
 Of the Troian) / Eneas
 Syth that he hir sone was
 Ther saugh I Ioues / Venus kysse
 And graunted / of the tempest [. . .] 220
 no gap in the MS.] stent
 And how with al / pyne he went
 And prevely / toke arryvage
 In the contree / of Cartage 224
 And on) the morwe / how that he
 And a knyghte / highte Achate
 Mette with venus / that day
 Goynge / in A queynt array [leaf 157, back] 228
 As she had ben) / an hunteresse
 With wynde blowynge / vpon) hir tresse
 How Eneas / gan) hym to pleyne
 When) that he knewe hir / of his payne 232
 And how his shippes / dreynte were
 Or elles lost / he nyste where
 How she gan) hym / comfort thoo
 And bad hym / to Cartage goo 236
 And ther he shulde / his folke fynde
 That in the see / were left behynde

¶ Namque hume-
ris de more habi-
lem suspenderat
arum venatrix
dederatque co-
mam¹ genu modo
&c.

[¹ diffundere
ventis, Nuda
genu, nodoque
sinus collecta
fluentes. Aen. 4.
318-320.]

And shortly of this thyng / to pace
She made Eneas / so in grace 240
Of Dido quene / of that Contree
That shortly for to tel / she
Be-came hys loue / and lete hym doo
That / that weddyng longeth too 244
What shulde I speke / more queynte
Or payne me / my wordes paynte
To speke of loue / hyt wol not be
I kan not of that / faculte 248
And eke to telle / the manere
How they aqueynteden / in fere
Hyt were a longe / processe to telle
And ouer longe / for yow to dwelle 252
Ther sawgh I grave / how Eneas
Tolde Dido / euery caas
That hym was tyd / vpon the see
And after grave was / how shee 256
Made of hym shortly / at oo worde
Hyr lyfe hir loue / hir luste hir lorde
And did hym / al the reuerence
And leyde on hym / al dispence 260
That any woman / myght do
Wenyng hyt had / al be so
As he hir swore / and her by demed
That he was good / for he suche semed 264
Allas what harme / dothe Apparence
[leaf 158]
Whan hit is fals / in existence
For he to hir / a traytour was
Wherefore she slowe hir / selfe alas 268
Loo / how a woman dothe amys
To loue hym / that vnknowe ys
For be cryste / lo thus yt fareth
Hyt is not al golde / that glareth 272
For also browke I / wel myn hede
Ther may be vnder / godelyhede

Keuered many / a shrewde vice
 Ther-fore be no wyght / so nyce 276
 To take a love / oonly for chere
 Of for speche / or for frendly manere
 For this shal / euery woman fynde
 [That some man of his pure kynde 280
 Wol shewen outwarde the fayrest
 Tyl he haue caught that what him lest
 And than wol he causes fynde] [Thynne 1532]
 And sweren / how that she ys vnkynde 284
 Or fals / or prvy double was
 Alle this sey I / be Eneas
 And Dido / and hir nyce lest
 That loued / alto sone a gest 288
 Therefore I wol seye / a proverbe
 That he that fully / knoweth therbe
 May savely ley hyt / to his ye
 Withoute drede / this ys no lye 292
 But let vs speke / of Eneas
 How he betrayed / hir allas
 And lefte hir ful / vnkyndely
 So when she saw / al vtterly 296
 That he wolde hir / of trouthe fayle
 And wende fro hir / to Itayle
 She gan to wringe / hir hondes two
 Allas quod she / what me ys woo 300
 Allas / is euery man thus trewe
 That euery yere / wolde haue a newe
 Yf hit so longe / tyme dure
 Or elles three / perauenture 304
¹As thus of loue / he wolde haue fame
 In magnyfyinge / of hys name [1 lent 158, back]
 A-nother for frendshippe / seyth he
 And yett ther shal / the thrid be 308
 That shal be take / for delyte
 Loo / or for synguler profite

¶ Caute vos
innocentes
mulieres.

In suche wordes / gan to pleyne
 Dydo / of hir grete peyne 312
 As me mette / redely
 Non other auttour / a-legge .I.
 Allas quod he / my swete hert
 Haue pitee / on my sorwes smert 316
 And slee mee not / goo noght away
 O woful Dido / wele-away
 Quod she / to hir-selfe thoo
 O Eneas / what wol ye doo 320
 O that your loue / ne your bonde
 That ye ha sworne / with your ryght honde
 Ne my crewel deth / quod she
 May holde yow stille / here with me 324
 O haueth of my deth / pitee
 I-wys my dere hert / ye
 Knowen ful wel / that neuer yit
 As ferforth / as I had wytte 328
 Agylte yowe / in thoght ne dede
 O haue ye men / suche godelyhede
 In speche / and neuer a dele of trouthe
 Allas that euer / had routhe 332
 Any woman / on any man
 Now see I wel / and tel kan
 We wreched wymmen / konne noon Arte
 For certeyne / for the more parte 336
 Thus we be served / euerychon
 How sore that ye / men konne groon
 Anoon as we / haue yow receyved
 [Certenly we beñ deceyuyd] [From Bodley 688]
 For though your loue / laste A seson
 Wayte vpon / the conclusyon
 And eke how that / ye determynen
 And for the more / part diffynen 344
 O weleaway / that I was borne [leaf 159]
 For thorgh yow is / my name lorne

	And al youre Actes / red and songe	
	Ouer al thys londe / on) euery tonge	348
¶ Virgilia.	O wikke Fame / for ther nys	
<i>Fama malum</i>	No thinge so swifte / lo as she is	
<i>que non velocitate</i>	O sothe ys / euery thinge ys wyste	351
<i>vilius.</i>	Though hit [be] keuered / with the myste	
<i>Nihil</i>	Eke though I myght / dure euer	
<i>occultum quod</i>	That I haue do / rekeuer I neuer	
<i>non reuelatur.</i>	That I ne shal / be seyde allas	
[<i>Act. iv. 174.</i>	Y-shamed be / thourgh Eneas	356
<i>Matth. v. 26.]</i>	And that I shal / thus Iuged be	
¶ Cras poterat	Loo ryght as she / hath now . she	
<i>torpida fieri sicut</i>	Wol doo efte-sones / hardely	
<i>heri</i>	Thus seyth the peple / preuely	360
	But that is do / is not to done	
	But al hir compleynt / ne al hir moone	
	Certeynly awayleth hir / not a stre	
	And when she wiste / sothely he	364
	Was forthe / vnto his shippes agoon	
	She in-to hir chambre / wente anoon	
¶ O Anna tu	And called / on) hir suster Anne	
<i>primum ferentem</i>	And gan) hir / to compleyne thanne	368
<i>his generatione</i>	And seyde that she / cause was	
<i>malis hordas.</i>	That she first loued / Allas	
[<i>Tu prima</i>	As thus / counseyllid hir thertoo	371
<i>ferentem, His,</i>	But what / when) this was seyde and doo	
<i>germana, malis</i>	She rofe hir selfe / to the herte	nota
<i>onerata.</i>	And dyed thorgh / the wounde smerte	
[<i>Act. iv. 548-9.]</i>	And al the maner / how she dyede	
	And al the wordes / that she / seyde	376
	Who-so to knowe / hit hath purpos	
	Rede Virgile / in Eneydos	
	Or the epistile / of Ouyde	
	What that she wrote / er that she dyde	380
	And nor hyt were / to longe tendyte	
	Be god I wolde / hyt here write	

- ¹ But weleaway / the harme the routhe
That hath betyd / for suche vntrouthe 384
As men may ofte / in bokes rede
And al day se hyt / yet in dede [leaf 150, back]
That for to thynke hyt / a tene is
Loo / Demophon duke of Athenys 388 ¶ *Nota of many*
How he forswore hym / ful falsly *vtrewre louera.*
And trayed Phillis / wikkidly
That kynges doghtre / of T[r]ace ¶ *Hospita Demo-*
And falsly / gan hys terme pace 392 *phon tua te Rodo-*
And when she wiste / that he was fals *peia Phillis Vltra*
She henge hir selfe / ryght be the hals *promissum tem-*
For he had doo hir / suche vntrouthe *pus abesse queror.*
Loo / was not this / a woo and routhe 396
Eke lo how fals / And reccheles
Was to Breseyda / Achilles
And Paris / to Enone
And Iason / to Isiphile 400
And efte / Iason to Medea
Ercules / to Dyanira
For he left hir yole
That made hym cache his dethe parde
How fals eke was / he Theseus
That as the story / telleth vs
How he betrayed / Adriane
The deuel / be hys soules bane
For had he lawghed / had he loured
He moste haue be / deuoured
Yf Adriane / ne had y-be
And for she had / of hym pite 412
She made hym / fro the dethe escape
And he made hir / a ful fals Iape
For aftir this / withyn a while
He lefte hir slepyng / in an Ile 416
Deserte allone / ryght in the se
And stale a-way / and lete hir be

And tooke hir suster / Phedra thoo	[leaf 100]
With him and gan / to shippe goo	420
And yet he had / y-swore to hire	
On alle that euer / he myght swere	
That so she saved / hym hys lyfe	
He wolde haue take hir / to hys wife	424
ffor she desired / no-thinge ellis	
In certeyne / the booke tellis	
But to excusen / Eneas	
ffullyche / of al his trespas	428
The booke seyth / Mercur' saun3 fayle	
Bad hym goo / in-to Itayle	
And leue / Aufrikes Region	
And Dido / and hir fair toun	432
Thoo sawgh I grave how / that to Itayle	
Daun Eneas is goo / for to assayle	
And how the tempest / al began	
And how he lost / hys steris-man	436
Which that the stere / or he toke kepe	
Smote ouer borde / loo as he slepe	
And also sawgh I / how Cybile	
And Eneas / besyde an yle	440
To helle went / for to see	
His ffader / Anchyses the free	
How he ther fonde / Palinurus	
And Dido and eke / Deiphebus	444
And euery turment / eke in helle	
Saugh he / which is longe to telle	
Which who-so willeth / for to knowe	
He most rede / many a Rowe	448
On Virgile / or on Claudian	
Or Daunte / that hit tel kan	
Tho saugh I grave / al the Aryvayle	
That Eneas had / in Itayle	452
And with kynge latyne / hys trettee	[lf 100, bk]
And alle the batayles / that hee	

Was at hym selfe / and eke hys knyghtis
Or he had al ywonne / hys ryghtis 456
And how he Turnus / reft his lyfe
And wanne labina / to his wife
And alle the mervelouse / signals
Of the goddys / celestials 460
How Mawgree Iuno / Eneas
For al hir sleight / and hir compas
Acheved alle / his aventure
For Iupiter tooke / of hym cure 464
At the prayer / of Venus
The whiche I prey / alwey save vs
And vs ay / of oure sorwes lyghte
When I had seen / al this syghte 468
In this noble / temple thus
A lorde thought I / that madest vs
Yet sawgh I neuer / suche noblesse
Of ymages / ne suche Richesse 472
As I saugh grave / in this chirche
But not wote I / whoo did hem wirche
Ne where I am / ne what contree
But now wol I goo / oute and see 476
Ryght at the wiket / yf y kan
See owghwhere any / stiryng man
That may me telle / where I am
When I oute / at the dores came 480
I faste aboute / me behelde
Then sawgh I but / a large felde
As fer as that / I myghte see
Withouten toyne / or house or tree 484
Or bush or grass / or eryd londe
For al the felde / nas but sonde
As smale as man / may se yet lye
In the desert / of lybye 488
Ne I no maner / creature
That ys yformed / be nature [leaf 161]

Ne sawgh me to / to rede or wisse
 O criste thought I / that art in blysse 492
 Fro Fantome / and Illusion
 Me save / and with deuocion
 Myn eyen / to the heuene I caste
 Thoo was I war / at the laste 496
 That faste be the sonne / as hye
 As kenne myght I / with myn ye
 Me thought I sawgh / An Egle sore
 But that hit semed / moche more 500
 Then I had any Egle / seyn
 But this as soothe / as deth certeyne
 Hyt was of golde / and shone so bryghte
 [That neuer sawe men suche a syght 504
 But if the heuen had ywonne
 Al newe of god another sonne
 So shone the Egles fethers bright] [Thynne]
 And somewhat dounwarde / gan hyt lyghte

[BOOK II.]

[Proem.]

NOw herkeneth / euery maner man
 That englissh / vnderstonde kan
 And listeneth / of my dreame to lere
 For now at erste / shul ye here 512
 So sely / an a Visyon
 That Isaye / ne Cipion
 Ne kyng / Nabugodonosor
 Pharo Turnus / ne Elcanor 516
 Ne mette suche / a dreame as this
 Now faire blisfull / O. Cipris
 So be my fauor / at this tyme
 And ye me / to endite and ryme 520
 Helpeth that on / Parnaso duelle
 Be Elicon / the clere welle

[Invocation.]

O thought / that wrote al that I mette	
And in the tresorye / hyt shette	524
Of my brayn / now shal men se	
Yf any vertu / in the be	
To tel al my dreame / aryght	
Now / kythe thyn engyne / and myght	528

[Story.]

This Egle of whiche / I haue yow tolde	
That shone with Fethres / as of golde	
Which that so high / gan to sore	531
I gan beholde / more and more	[leaf 161, back]
To se the beaute / and the wonder	
But neuer was / ther dynt of thonder	
Ne that kynge / that men calle founder	535
That smote somme tyme / a toure of powder	
And in his swift comynge / beende	
That so swithe / gan descende	
As this foule / when hyt behelde	
That I a Rovme / was in the Felde	540
And with hys grym / pawes stronge	
Withyn hys sharpe / nayles longe	
Me fleyng / in a swappe he hente	
And with hys sours / a-yene vp went	544
Me cryng / in his clawes starke	
As lyghtly / as I were a larke	
How high / I can not telle yow	
For I came vp / y nyste how	548
For so astonyed / and a-sweued	
Was euery vertu / in my heued	
What with his sours / and with my drede	
And al my felynge / gan to dede	552
For whi hit was / to grete affray	
Thus I longe / in hys clawes lay	

Til at the last / he to me spake
 In mannes vois / and seyde awake 556
 And be not agaste / for shame
 And called me / by my name
 And for I shulde / the bet abreyde
 Me mette awake / to me he seyde 560
 Ryght in the same vois / and stevene *note*
 That vseth oon / I koude nevene
 And with that vois / soth for to seyne
 My mynde came / to me ageyne 564
 For hyt was goodely / seyde to me
 So was hyt neuer / wonte to be
 And here with alle / I gan to stere
 And he me / in his fete to bere [leaf 162] 568
 Til that he felt / that I had hete
 And felte eke / that may hert bete
 And thoo gan he / me to disporte
 And with wordes / to comforte 572
 And sayede twyes / seynt Mary
 Thou arte noyouse / for to cary
 And nothyng ne dedeth / pardee
 For also wis / god helpe me 576
 As thou noon harme / shalt haue of this
 And this caas / that betydde the is
 Is for thy lore / and for thy prowte
 let see darst thou / yet loke nowe 580
 Be ful assured / boldely
 I am thy frende / and therwith I
 Gan for to wondren / in my mynde
 O god thought I / that madeste kynde 584
 Shal I noon other / weyes dye
 Wher Ioues wol me / stellefye
 Or what thinge / may this sygnifye
 I neyther am Ennok / ne Elye 588
 Ne Romulus / ne Ganymede
 That was y-bore vp / as men rede

To heuene / with daun Iupiter
 And made the goldys / botiller 592
 Loo / this was thoo / my fantasye
 But he that bare me / gan espye
 That I so thoughte / and seyde this
 Thow demest / of thy selfe amys 596
 For Ioues ys not / ther aboute
 I dar wel put the / out of doute
 To make of the / as yet a sterre
 But er' I bere the / moche ferre 600
 I wol the telle / what I am
 And whider thou shalt / and why I cam
 To do thys / so that thou take 603
 Goode herte / and not for fere quake [1f 162, bk]
 Gladly quod I / now wel quod he
 First I that in my fete / haue the
 Of which thou haste / a fere and wonder
 Am dwellynge / with the god of thonder 608
 Whiche that men callen / Iupiter
 That dooth me flee / ful ofte fer
 To do al hys / comaundement
 And for this cause / he hath me sent 612
 To the / now herke be thy trouthe
 Certeyn he hath / of the routhe
 That thou so longe / trewly
 Hast served so / ententyfly 616
 Hys blynde neviwe / Cupido
 And faire Venus / also
 Withoute guerdon / euer yitte
 And neuer the lesse / hast set thy witte 620
 Al-though that in thy hede / ful lytel is
 To make songes / dytees bookys
 In Ryme or elles / in cadence
 As thou best canst / in reuerence 624
 Of loue / and of hys seruant eke
 That haue hys seruyse soght / and seke

And peynest the / to preyse hys arte
 Al-though thou haddest / neuer parte 628
 Wherfore / also god me blesse
 Ioues halt hyt / grete humblesse
 And vertu eke / that thou wolt make
 A nyghte ful ofte / thyn hede to ake 632
 In thy studye / so thou writest
 And euer mo / of loue enditest
 In honour of hym / and in preysynges
 And in his folkes / furtherynges 636
 And in hir matere / al devisest
 And noght hym / nor his folke dispisest
 Al-though thou maiste / goo in the daunce
 Of hem / that hym lyst not avaunce [leaf 168]
 Wherfore / as I seyde y-wys 641
 Iupiter / considereth this
 And also beau sir / other thynges
 That is that thou hast / no tydynges 644
 Of lounes folke / yf they be glade
 Ne of noght elles / that god made
 And noght oonly / fro frerre contree
 That ther no tydyng / cometh to thee 648
 But of thy werray / neyghbors
 That duelle almoste / at thy dors
 Thou herist neyther / that ner this
 For when thy labour / doon al ys 652
 And hast ymade / rekenynges
 In stid of reste / and newe thynges
 Thou goost home / to thy house anoon
 And Also dombe / as any stoon 656
 Thou sittest / at another booke
 Tyl fully dasewyd / ys thy looke
 And lyvest thus / as an heremyte
 Al-though thyn / Abstynence ys lyte 660
 And therfore Ioues / thorgh hys grace
 Wol that I bere the / to a place

Which that hight / the house of Fame	nota
To do the somme / disport and game	664
In somme / recompensacion	
Of labour / and deuocion	
That thou hast had /. loo causeles	
To Cupido / the rechcheles	668
And thus this god / thorgh his merite	
Wel with somme maner thinge / the queyte	
So that thou wolt be / of goode chere	
For trust wel / that thou shalt here	672
When we be come / there I seye	
Mo wonder thynges / dar I leye	
Of loues folke / moo tydynges	
Both sothe sawes / and leysinges	676
And moo loues / newe begonne	
And longe y-served / loues wonne	[leaf 168, back]
And moo loues / casuelly	
That betyde / no man wote why	680
But as a blende man / stert an hare	
And more Iolytee / and fare	
While that they fynde / loue of stele	nota
As thinketh hem / and ouer al wele	684
Mo discordes / moo Ielousies	
Mo murmures / and moo nouelries	
And moo / dissymulacions	
And feyned / reparacions	688
And moo berdys / in two oures	
Withoute Rasour / or Sisoures	
Y-made / then greyndes be of sondes	
And eke moo holdynge / in hondes	692
And also moo / renoveilaunces	
Of olde for-leten / aqueyntaunces	
Mo loue dayes / and acordes	
Then on Instrumentes / be acordes	696
And eke of loues / moo eschaunges	
Then euer cornes / were in graunges	

Vnnethe maistow / trowen this
 Quod he / noo helpe me god so wys 700
 Quod I / noo why / quod he / for hytte
 Were impossible / to my witte
 Though that Fame / had al the pies
 In al a Realme / and al the spies 704
 How that yet he shulde / here al this
 Or they espie hyt / O yis yis
 Quod he to me / that kan I preve
 Be reson worthy / for to leve 708
 So that thou yeve / thyn aduertence
 To vnderstonde / my sentence
 First shalt thou here / where she duelleth nota
 And so thyn ovne boke / hyt tellith 712
 Hir paleys stant / as I shal sey
 Ryght even in myddes / of the wey [leaf 164]
 Be-twexen heuene / and erthe and see
 That what so euer / in al these three 716
 Is spoken either prevy / or aperte
 The aire therto / ys so overte
 And stant eke / in so Iuste a place
 That euery sovne / mot to hyt pace 720
 Or what so cometh / fro any tonge
 Be hyt rovned / red or songe
 Or spoke in suerte / or in drede
 Certeyn hyt most / thider nede 724
 Now herkene wel / for why I wille
 Tellen the / a propre skille
 And worthe / a demonstracion
 In myn / ymagynacion 728
 Geffrey thou wost / ryght wel this nota
 That euery kyndely / thyng that is
 Hath a kyndely stede / ther he
 May best in hyt / conserued be 732
 Vnto whiche place / euery thyng
 Thorgh his kyndely / enclynyng

Moveth / for to come to
 Whan that hyt is / away therfro 736
 As thus loo / thou maist alday se
 That any thinge / that hevy be
 As stoon or lede / or thyng of wight
 And bere hyt neuer / so hye on hight 740
 lat goo thyn hande / hit falleth doun
 Ryght so sey I / be fire or sovne
 Or smoke / or other thynges lyght
 Alwey they seke / vpwarde on hight 744
 While eche of hem / is at his large
 lyght thinge vpwarde/and dounwarde charge
 And for this cause / mayste thou see
 That euery Ryuer / to the see [leaf 164, back]
 Enclyned ys / to goo by kynde 749
 And by these skilles / as I fynde
 Hath fyssh duellynge / in floode and see
 And trees eke / in erthe bee 752
 Thus euery thinge / by thys reason
 Hath his propre / mansyon
 To which seketh / to repaire } but be kept
 As there hit shuld / not apaire } 756
 Loo this sentence / ys knowen koutho
 Of euery Philosophres / mouthe
 As Aristotile / and daun platon
 And other / clerkys many oon 760
 And to confirme / my reason
 Thou wost wel this / that spech is soun
 Or elles no man / myght hyt here
 Now herke what / y wol the lere 764
 Sovne ys noght / but eyre ybroken
 And euery spech / that ys yspoken
 lowde or pryuee / foule or faire
 In his substaunce / ys but aire 768
 For as flaumbe ys / but lyghted smoke
 Ryght soo sovne ys / aire y-broke

But this may be / in many wyse
 Of which I wil / the twoo deuyse 772
 Of sovne that cometh / of pipe or harpe
 For whan a pipe / is blowen sharpe
 The aire ys twyst / with violence
 And rent loo / thys ys my sentence 776
 Eke whan men / harpe strynges smyte
 Whether hyt be / moche or lyte
 Loo with the stroke / the ayre to-breketh 779
 [And right so breketh it whan men speketh] [From Thynne]
 Thus wost thou wel / what thinge is speche
 Now hennes-forthe / y wol the teche
 How euery speche / or noyse or sovne
 Thurgh hys / multiplicacioune 784
 Thogh hyt were / piped of a Mouse
 Mote nede come / to Fames house
 I preve hyt thus / take hede now [leaf 165]
 Be experience / for yf that thou 788
 Thorwe on water / now a stoon

Wel wost thou / hyt wol make anoon
 A litel rounde / as a sercle
 Paraventure brode / as a couerle 792
 And ryght anoon / thou shalt see wel
 That whele sercle / wol cause another whele
 And that the thridde / and so forth brother
 Euery sercle / causynge other / 796
 Wydder / than hym self was
 And this fro roundel / compas
 Eche aboute other / goynge
 Caused of othres / sterynge 800
 And multiplinge / euer moo
 Til that hyt be / so fer y-goo
 Til hyt at bothe / brynkes bee
 Al thou mowe hyt / not y-see 804
 Above / hyt gooth yet vnder
 Al-though thou thenke / hyt a grete wounder

And who so seyth / of trouthe I varye
 Bid hym proven) / the contrarye 808
 And ryght thus / euery worde y-wys
 That lowde or pryvee / y-spoken ys
 Moveth first / an ayre a-boute
 And of thys movynge / out of doute 812
 Another ayre / anoon ys meved
 As I haue / of the watir preved
 That euery cercle / causeth other
 Ryght so of ayre / my leue brother 816
 Euerych ayre / other stereth
 More and more / and speche vpbereth
 Or voys or noyse / or worde or soun)
 Ay through / multiplicacion 820
 Til hyt be / atte house of Fame
 Take yt in earnest / or in game
 Now haue I tolde / yf ye haue in mynde
 How speche or soun) / of pure kynde 824
 Enclyned ys / vpwarde to meve [leaf 165, back]
 This mayst thou fele / wel I-preve
 And that sum place / stide y-wys
 That euery thyng / enclyned to ys 828
 Hath his kyndelych / stede
 That sheweth hyt / withouten drede
 That kyndely / the mansion
 Of euery speche / of euery soun) 832
 Be hyt eyther / foule or faire
 Hath hys kynde place / in ayre
 And syn) that euery thyng / that is
 Out of hys kynde / place y-wys 836
 Moueth thidder / for to goo
 Yif hyt a-wey / be ther froo
 As I have be-fore / preved the
 Hyt seweth euery soun) / parde 840
 Moueth kyndely / to pace
 Al vp / in-to his kyndely place

And this place / of which I telle
 Ther as Fame / lyst to duelle 844
 Ys set / amyddys of these three
 Heven) / erthe / and eke the see
 As most conseruatyf / the soun)
 Than) ys this / the conclusyon) 848
 That euery speche / of euery man)
 As y the telle / first began)
 Moveth vp / on) high to pace
 kyndely / to fames place 852
 Telle me thus / feythfully
 Haue y not preved / thus symply
 With-outen) any / subtilite
 Of speche / or grete prolixite 856
 Of termes / of philosophie
 Of figures / of poetrie
 Or colours / or rethorike
 Pardee hit ought / the to lyke 860
 For harde langage / and hard matere
 ys encombrouse / for to here [leaf 166]
 Attones / wost thou not wel this
 And y answered / and seyde yis 864
 A. ha. quod he / lo so I can)
 lewdely / trealwed) man) [Talwyd. Bodl. leaf 162]
 Speke and shewe hym / swyth skiles
 That he may shake hem / be the biles 868
 So palpable / they shulden) be
 But telle me this / now pray y the
 How thenketh the / my conclusyon)
 A goode / persuasion) 872
 Quod he hyt is / and lyke to me
 Ryght so as thou / hast preued me
 Be god quod he / and as I leve
 Thou shalt haue yet / or hit be eve 876
 Of euery word / of thys sentence
 A. preuef / by experience [proue. Bodl. 638]

And with thyn) eres / heren wel
Toppe and taylle / and euerydel 880
That euery word / that spoken) ys
Cometh in to Fames house / y-wys
As I haue seyde / what wilt thou more
And with this word / vpper to sore 884
He gan) / and seyde be seynt Iame
Now wil we speke / al of game
How fairest thou / quod he to me
Wel quod I / now see quod he 888
By thy trouthe / yonde adovne
Wher that thou knowest / any toвне
Or hous or any / other thinge 891
And whan) thou hast / of ought) knowynge
Looke that thou / warne me
And y anoon) / shal telle the
How fer that thou / art now therfro
And y adon) / to loken) thoo 896
And behelde feldes / and playnes
And now hilles / and now mountaynes [15166, bk]
Now valeys / now forestes
And now vnnethes / grete bestes 900
Now ryvers / now Citees
Now toვნes / and now grete trees
Now shippes seyllynge / in the see
But thus sone / in A while hee 904
Was flowen) fro the grounde / so hye
That al the worlde / as to myn) ye
No more semed than) / a prikke
Or elles was the aire / so thikke 908
That y ne myght) / not discernе
With that he spake / to me as yerne
[And sayd : Seest thou any token [Thynne]
Or aught / that in this worlde is of spoken]
Nay / no wonder) nys
Quod he / for half so high as this

Nas Alixandre / macedo	
Ne the kynge / Daum Cipio	916
That saw in dreame / at poynt devys	
Helle and erthe / and paradys	
Ne eke the wrechch / Didalus	
Ne his child / nyse ykarus	920
That Fleegh so high / that the hete	
Hys wynges malte / and he ful wete	
In myd the see / and ther he dreynt	
For whom was maked / moch compleynt	
Now turne vpward / quod he thy face	925
And beholde / this large place	
This eyre / but loke thou ne be	
Adrad of hem / that thou shalt se	928
For in this Region / certeyn	
Duelleth many / a Citezeyn	
Of which that seketh / Daum Plato	
These ben eyryssh / bestes lo	932
And so saw y / all that meynne	
Booth goon / and also flee	
Now quod he thoo / cast vp thyn ye	
Se yonder loo / the Galoxie	936
Whiche men clepeth / the melky weye	[11167]
For hit ys white / and somme parfeye	
Kallen hyt / watlynge strete	
That ones was / y-brent wyth hete	940
Whan the sonnes sonne / the rede	
That hight Pheton / wolde lede	
Algate hys Fader carte / and gye	
The carte hors / gonne wel espye	944
That he koude / no gouernaunce	
And gan / for to lepe and launce	
And beren hym / now vp now down	
Til that he sey / the Scorpioun	948
Whiche that in heuen / a sygne is yit	
And he for ferde / lost hys wyt	

Of that / and lat the reynes gon)
 Of his hors / and they anoon) 952
 Gonne vp to mounten / and doun descende
 Til both the eyre / and erthe brende
 Til Iubiter / loo atte laste
 Hym slowe / and fer fro the cart cast 956
 Loo ys it not / a mochil myschaunce nota
 To lat a fool / han gouernaunce
 Of thing that he / can not demeyne
 And with this word / sothe for to seyne 960
 He gan vpper alway / for to sore
 And gladded me / ay more and more
 So feythfully / to me spake he
 Tho gan y to loken / vnder me 964
 And behelde the / ayerissn bestes
 Cloudes mystes / and tempestes
 Snowes hayles / reynes wyndes
 And thengendrynge / in hir kyndes 968
 All the way through / whiche I came
 O god quod y / that made adame
 Moche ys thy myght / and thy noblesse
 And thoo thought y / vpon Boesse 972
 That writ of thought / may flee so hye
 Wyth fetheres / of Philosophye [leaf 167, back]
 To passen eueryche / element
 And whan he hath / so fer y-went 976
 Than may be seen / be hynde hys bake
 Cloude and erthe / and alle that y of spake
 Thoo gan y wexen / in a were
 And seyde y wote wel / y am here : 980
 But wher in body / or in gost
 I not y-wys / but god thou wost
 For more clere / entendement
 Nas neuer yit / y-sent 984
 And than thought y / on Marcian
 And eke on / Antecaudian

That sooth was / her description
 Of alle the heuens / region 988
 As fer as that y / sey the preve
 Therfore y kan / hem now beleve
 With that this Egle / began to crye
 Lat be quod he / thy fantasye 992
 Wilt thou lere / of sterres aught
 Nay certainly quod y / ryght naught
 And why / for y am now to olde
 Elles I wold the / haue tolde 996
 Quod he / the sterres names lo
 And al the heuens / sygnes therto
 And which they ben / and no fors quod y
 Yis pardee quod he / wostow why 1000
 For when thou' redest / poetrie
 How goddes gonne / stellifye
 Briddes fische best / or him or here
 As the Ravene / or eyther bere 1004
 Or Arionis / harp fyne
 Castor pollex / or delphyne
 Or Athalantes / Doughtres sevene
 How al these Arne / set in heuene 1008
 For though thou haue / hem ofte on honde
 Yet nostow not / wher that they stonde
 No fors quod y / hyt is no nede [leaf 106]
 I leve as wel / so god me spede 1012
 Hem that write / of this matere
 Alle though I knew / her places here
 And eke thy seluen / here so bryght
 Hyt shulde shenden / al my syght 1016
 To loke on hem / that may wel be
 Quod he / and so forthe bare he me
 A while / and than he gan to crye
 That neuer herd I / thing so hye 1020
 Now vp the hede / for alle ys wele
 Seynt Iulyane /loo bon hostele

Se her' the house / of Fame lo
 Maistow not heren / that I do 1024
 What quod I / the grete soun
 Quod he / that rumbleth vp and doun
 In fames house / ful of tydynges
 Bothe of feire speche / and chidynges 1028
 And of fals / and that soth compovned
 Herke wel / hyt is not rovned
 Herestow not / the grete swogh
 Yis parde quod y / wel y-nogh 1032
 And what sovne is it / lyke quod hee
 Petr' betynge / of the see
 Quod y ayen / the roches holowe
 Whan tempest doth / the shippes swalowe 1036
 And lat a man / stond out of doute
 A myle thens / and here hyt route
 Or elles lyke / the last humblynge
 After a clappe / of oo thundringe 1040
 Whan Ioues hath / the aire ybete
 But yt doth me / for fere swete
 Nay drede the not / therof quod he
 Hyt is no thinge / wiñ beten the 1044
 Thow shalt non harme / haue truly
 And with this worde / both he and y.
 As nygh the place / arryved were [leaf 105, back]
 As men may casten / with a spere 1048
 Y nyst how / but in a strete
 He sette me fair / on my fete
 And seyde walke / forth a pace
 And take thyn auenture / or case 1052
 That thou shalt fynde / in fames place
 Now quod I / while we han space
 To speke or that / I goo fro the
 For the loue of god / telle me 1056
 In sooth that wil I / of the lere
 yf thys noyse / that I here

Be as I haue herd / the tellen
 of folke that doun / in erthe duellen 1060
 And cometh her / in the same wyse
 As I the herde / or this deuys
 That there / lives body nys
 In al that hous / that yonder ys 1064
 That maketh al this / lovde fare
 Noo quod he / by seynt clare
 And also wis / god rede me
 But o thinge / y will warne the 1068
 Of the whiche / thou' wolt haue wonder
 loo / to the hous / of Fame yonder
 Thou wost now hew / cometh euery speche
 Hyt nedeth noght / eft the to teche 1072
 But vnderstond now / ryght wel this
 Whan any spech / y-comen ys
 Vp to the paleys / anon ryght
 Hyt wexeth lyke / the same wight 1076
 Wich that the worde / in erthe spake
 Be hyt clothed / rede or blake
 And so were / hys lyknesse
 And spake the word / that thou' wilt gesse
 That it the same / body be 1081
 Man or woman / he or she
 And ys not this / A wonder thyng
 Yis quod I tho / by heuen kyng
 And with this worde / farewel quod he
 And here I wol / abyden the
 And god of heuen / sende the grace
 Some goode to lerne / in this place 1088
 And I of him / toke leve anon
 And gan forthe / to the paleys gon

[leaf 169]

[BOOK III.]

[Invocation.]

O God of science / and of lyght
Appollo / thurgh thy grete myght
This lytel last boke / thou' gye
Nat that I wilne / for maistrye 1094
Here Art poetical / be shewed
But for the ryme / ys lyght and lewed
Yit make hyt sumwhat / agreable
Though somme vers fayle / in A syllable 1098
And that I do / no diligence
To shew crafte / but o sentence
And yif devyne / vertu nowe
Wilt helpe / to shewe yowe 1102
That in myn hede / y-marked ys
loo / that is for to menen this
The hous of Fame / for to descryve
Thou shalt se men / go as blyve 1106
Vn to the next / laure y see
And kysse yt / for hyt is thy tree
Now entreth in / my brest anoon

[Story.]

Whan I was / fro thys Egle goon 1110
I gan beholde / vpon this place
And certein / or I ferther pace
I wol yow / al thys shap deuyse
Of hous and citee / and al the wyse 1114
How I gan / to hys place aproche
That stood vpon / so hygh a roche [leaf 109, back]
Hier' stant ther non / in spayne
But vp I clombe / with alle payne 1118
And though to clymbe / greued me
Yit I ententyf / was to see

And for to powren / wonder low
 Yf I koude / eny weyes know 1122
 What maner stoon / this roche was
 For hyt was lyke / a thyng of glas
 But that hyt shoon / ful more clere
 But of what congeled / matere 1126
 Hyt was / nyste I neuer redely
 But at the laste / aspied I
 And founde that hit / was euerydele nota
 A roche of yse / and not of stele 1130
 Thought I / by seynt Thomas of kent
 This were a feble / fundament
 To bidden / on a place hye
 He ought him / lytel glorifye 1134
 That her on bilt / god so me saue
 Tho sawgh I / the halfe y-graue
 With famouse folkes / names fele
 That had I-ben / in mochel wele 1138
 And her fames / wide y-blowe
 But wel vnnethes / koude I knowe
 Any lettres / for to rede
 Hir names be fore / out of drede 1142
 They were almost / of thowed so
 That of the lettres / oon or two
 Was molte away / of euery name
 So vnfamouse / was wox hir fame 1146
 But men seyn / what may euer last
 Thoo gan I / in myn hert cast
 That they were molte / away with hete
 And not away / with stormes bete 1150
 For on that other syde / I say [le. f 170]
 Of this hille / that Northewarde lay
 How hit was writen / ful of names
 Of folkes / that hadden grete fames 1154
 Of olde tymes / and yet there were
 As fresch as men / had writen hem here

The selfe day / ryght or thatoure
 That I vpon hem / gan to poure 1158
 But wel I wiste / what yt made
 Hyt was con'served / with the shade
 Alle this writynge / that I sigh [? con. ? MS. cal]
 Of a castel / stode on high 1162
 And stode eke / on so colde a place
 That hete myght hit / not deface
 Thoo gan I vp / the hille to gooñe
 And fonde vpon the cop / a woone 1166
 That al the men that ben on lyve
 Ne han the kunnyng / to descryue
 The beaute / of that ylke place
 Ne coude casten / no compace 1170
 Swich a nother / for to make
 That myght of beaute / ben hys make
 Ne so wonderlych / y-wrought
 That hit a astonyeth yit my thought 1174
 And maketh alle my wyt / to swynke
 On this castel / to be-thynke
 So that / the grete beaute
 To caste / the curiosite 1178
 Ne kan I not / to yow deuysen
 My wit ne may / me not suffice
 But natheles / alle the substance
 I haue yit / in my remembrance 1182
 For whi me thoughte / be seynt Gyle nota
 Alle was of ston / of Beryle
 Both castel / and the toure
 And eke the halle / and euery boure 1186
 Wythouten peces / or ioynynges [leaf 170, back]
 But many subtile / compassinges
 Rabewyures / and pynacles
 Ymageries / and tabernacles 1190
 I say and ful / eke of wyndowes
 As flakes falle / in grete snowes

And eke in ech / of the pynacles
 Weren sondry / habitacles 1194
 In which / alle with oute
 Ful the castel / alle a boute
 Of al maner / mynstralles
 And gestiours / that tellen tales 1198
 Both of wepinge / and of game
 Of alle that longeth / vnto fame
 Ther herd I pleyen / vpon an harpe
 That sowneth bothe / wel and sharpe 1202
 Orpheus / ful craftely
 And on the syde / fast by
 Sat the harper / Orion
 And Eaycedis / chiron 1206
 And other harpers / many oon
 And the gret / glascurion
 And smale harpers / with her glees
 Saten vnder hym / in sees 1210
 And guene on hym / vpwarde to iape
 And countrefet hym / as an Ape
 Or as crafte / countrefeteth kynde
 Tho saugh I stonden / hym behynde 1214
 A .fer fro hem / alle be hem selue
 Many thousand / tymes twelue
 That maden lowde / menstralcies
 In cornemuse / and shalmyes 1218
 And many other / maner pipe
 That craftely / begunne to pipe
 Bothe in doucet / and in riede
 That ben at festes / with the bride 1222
 And many flowte / and liltyng horne
 And pipes made / of grene corne [leaf 171]
 As han thise lytel / herde gromes
 That kepen bestis / in the bromes 1226
 And of Athenes / daun Pseustis
 Ther saugh I than / Atiteris

And Marcia / that lost her skyn
 Bothe in face / body and chyn 1230
 For that she wolde / envien loo
 To pipen bet / than Appolloo
 Ther saugh I fames / olde and yonge
 Pipers / of alle Duche tonge 1234
 To lerne loue / Daunces / sprynges
 Reus and these / straunge thynges
 Tho saugh I / in an other place
 Stonden / in A large space 1238
 Of hem that maken / bloody soue
 In trumpe beme / and claryoun
 For in seight / and blodeshedynges
 Ys vsed gladly / clarionynges 1242
 Ther herd I trumpe / Messenius
 Of whom that speketh / virgilius
 There herd I trumpe / Ioab also
 Theodomas / and other mo 1246
 And al that vsed / clarion
 In Cataloigne / and Aragon
 That in her tyme / famous were
 To lerne saugh I / trumpe there 1250
 There saugh I sit / in other sees
 Pleyinge vpon / sondry gleees
 Which that I kan not / nevene
 Moo than sterres / ben in heuene 1254
 Of whiche I nyl not / now ryme
 For ese of yow / and losse of tyme
 For tyme y-lost / this knowen ye
 Be no way / may recouerd be 1258
 Ther' saugh I pley / Iugelours
 Magiciens / and tregetours
 And Phitonesses / charmeresses [leaf 171, back]
 Olde wrecches / Sorceresses 1262
 That vse / exorsisacions /
 And eke thes / fumiygacions /

And Clerkes eke / which konne wel
 Alle this magikes / naturel 1266
 That craftely doon / her ententes
 To maken / in certeyn ascendentes
 Ymages / lo / thurgh which magike
 To make a man / ben hool or syke 1270
 Ther saugh I / the quene Medea
 And Artes eke / and calipsa
 Ther saugh [I] hermes / ballenus
 Limete and eke / Symon Magus 1274
 [Ther saugh I and knew by name
 That be such arte don men han Fame] [From Bodley 688]
 Ther saugh I / Colle tregetour
 Vpon a table / of Sygamour 1278
 Pley an vncouthe / thyng to telle
 Y saugh him carien / a wyndmelle
 Vnder a walshe note / shale
 What shuld I make / lenger tale 1282
 Of alle the pepil / y ther say
 Fro hennes / in to domes day
 Whan I had al / this folkys beholde
 And fonde me louse / and nought y-colde 1286
 And oft I mused / longe while
 Vpon these walles / of berile
 That shoone ful lyghter / than a glas
 And made welmore / than hit was 1290
 To semen / euery thinge y-wis
 As kynde thyng / of Fames is
 I gan to romen / til I fonde
 The castel yate / on my ryght honde 1294
 Which that so wel / corven was
 That neuer suche / another nas
 and yit it was / be auenture
 I-wrought / as often as be cure 1298
 Hyt nedeth noght / yow more to tellen
 To make yow / to longe duellen Or 1721

Of these yates / florissinges
 Ne of compasses / ne of kervynges 1302
 Ne how they hat / in masoneries
 As corbetz
 But lord so fare / yt was to shewe
 For hit was alle / with gold behewe 1306
 But in I went / and that anoon
 Ther mette I cryinge / many oon
 A larges larges / hald vp wel
 God saue the lady / of thys pel 1310
 Our ovne gentil lady / fame
 And hem that wilnen / to haue name
 Of vs / thus herd y crien alle
 And fast comen / out of halle 1314
 And shoon nobles / and sterlynges
 As somme corovned / wer as kynges
 With corovnes wroght / ful of losynges
 And many ryban / and many frenges 1318
 Were on her clothes / trewly
 Thoo atte last / aspyed y
 That pursevantes / and herauldes
 That crien ryche folkes / laudes 1322
 Hyt weren alle / and euery man
 Of hem / as y yow tellen can
 Had on him throwen / a vesture
 Whiche that men crepen / a cote armure 1326
 Enbrowded / wonderly ryche
 As though they nere / nought y-lyche
 But nought nyl I / so mote y thryve
 Ben aboute / to dyscryve 1330
 Al these armes / that ther weren
 That they thus / on her cote beren
 For hyt to me / were impossibille
 Men myght make / of hem a bible 1334
 XX^u. foote thykke / y trowe [leaf 172, back]
 For certeyn / who so koude I-knowe

Myght ther alle / the armes seen	
Of famouse folke / that han y-been	1338
In auffrike Europe / and asye	
Syth first began / the cheualrie	
Loo how shulde I / now tel al thys	nota
Ne of the halle eke / what nede is	1342
To tellen yow / that euery walle	
Of hit / and flore and roof and alle	
Was plated / half a foote thikke	
Of gold / and that nas no thyng wikke	1346
But for to prove / in alle wyse	
As fyne as ducat / in venyse	
Of whiche to litel / al in my poyche is	
And they wer set / as thik of novchis	1350
Fyne / of the fynest / stonys faire	
That men reden / in the lapidaire	
Of greses growen / in A mede	
But hit were alle to longe / to rede	1354
The names / and therefore I pace	
But in this lusty / and ryche place	
That fames halle / called was	
Ful moche prees / of folke ther nas	1358
Ne crowdyng / for to mochil prees	
But al on hye / above a dees	
Sit in a see / imperiall	
That made was / of a rubee aH	1362
Which that a carbuncle / ys y-called	
Y saugh perpetually / y-stalled	
A femynyne / creature	nota
That neuer formed / by nature	1366
Nas suche another / thing y-seye	
For alther first / soth for to seye	
Me thought she was / so lyte	
That the lengthe / of a cubite	1370
Was lengers / than she	
This was / gret marvaylle to me	[f 173]

Hir tho / so wonderly streight
 That with hir fete / she erthe reight 1374
 And with hir hed / she touched heuene
 Ther as shynen / sterres sevene
 And ther to eke / as my witte
 I saugh a gretter / wonder yitte 1378
 Vpon her eyen / to be-holde
 But certeyn / y hem neuer tolde
 For as feele yen / had she
 As fetheres / vpon foules be 1382
 Or weren / on the bestes foure
 That goddis trone / gunne honoure
 As Iohn writ / in thapocalips
 Hir heere / that ovndye was / and crips 1386
 As burned gold / hyt shoon to see
 And sothe to tellen / also she
 Had also fele / vpstondyng eres
 And tonges / as on bestes heres 1390
 And on hir fete wexen / saugh y
 Partriches wynges / redely
 But lorde the perry / and the richesse
 I saugh sitting / on this godesse 1394
 And lord the heuenyssh / melodye
 Of songes ful / of Armonye
 I herd aboute / her trone y-songe
 That al the paleys / walles ronge 1398
 So songe the myghty Muse / she
 That cleped ys / caliope
 And hir eighte / sustren eke
 That in her face / semen meke 1402
 And euer mo / eternally
 They synge of Fame / as thoo herd y
 Heryed be thou / and thy name
 Godesse of renoun / or of Fame 1406
 Tho was I war / loo / atte laste
 As I myn eyen / gan vp caste

That thys ylke / noble quene [leaf 173, back]
 On her shuldres / gan sustene 1410
 Bothe armes / and the name
 Of thoo that hadde / large fame
 Alexander / and hercules
 That with a shert / hys lyfe les 1414
 And thus fonde y syttyng / this goddes
 In noble honour / and ryches
 Of which I stynte / a while nowe
 Other thinge / to tellen yowe 1418
 Tho saugh I stonde / on eyther syde
 Streight down / to the dores wide
 Fro the dees / many a peler
 Of metal that shoon / not ful chere 1422
 But though they ner / of no rychesse
 Yet they were made / for gret noblesse
 And in hem / gret sentence
 And folkes / of digne reuerence 1426
 Of whiche / I wil yow tel fonde [tells. Bodl.]
 Vpon the piler / saugh I stonde
 Alderfirste / loo / ther I sighe
 Vpon a piler / stonde on highe 1430
 That was of lede / and yren fyne
 Hym of Secte / saturnyne
 The Ebrayke / Iosephus the olde
 That of Iewes / gestes tolde 1434
 And he bare / on hys shuldres hye
 The fame / of the Iurye
 And by hym stonden / other seuene
 Wise and worthy / for to neuene 1438
 To helpen hem / bere vp the charge
 Hyt was so hevy / and so large
 And for they writen / of batayles
 As wel as other / olde mervayles 1442
 Therfor was / loo / thys pilere
 Of whiche that I yow / telle here

Of lede and yren) / bothe y-wys	[leaf 174]
For yren) / Martes metal ys	1446
Which that god / is of bataylle	
And the lede / withouten) faille	
Ys loo the metal / of Saturne	
That hath a ful large whele / to turne	1450
Thoo stoden) forthe / on) euery rowe	
Of hem which that / I koude knowe	
Though I hem noght) / be ordre telle	
To make yow / to longe to duelle	1454
These of whiche / I gynne rede	
There saugh I stonde / out of drede	
Vpon) an yren) / piler stronge	
That peynted was / al endlonge	1458
With tigres blode / in euery place	
The tholausan / that highte stace	
That bare of Thebes / vp the fame	
Vpon) his shuldres / and the name	1462
Also of cruelle / Achilles	
And by him stood / withouten) les	
Ful wonder hye / on) a pilere	
Of yren) / he the gret Omere	1466
And with him Dares / and Tytus	
Before and eke / he lollius	
And Guydo eke / de Columpnis	
And englyssh Gaunfride / eke y-wis	1470
And eche of these / as haue I Ioye	
Was besye / for to bere vp Troye	
So hevy therof / was the Fame	
That for to bere / hyt was no game	1474
But yet I gan / ful wel espie	
Betwex hem was / a litil envye	
Oon) seyde / Omere was lyes	
Feynyng in hys / Poetries	1478
And was to Grekes / fauorable	
Ther for held he hyt / but fable	

Tho saugh I stonde / on) a pilere [leaf 174, back]
 That was of tynned / yren) clere 1482
 That latyn) Poete / Virgile
 That bore hath vp longe / while
 The fame / of Pius Eneas
 And next hym / on) a piler was 1486
 Of Coper / Venus clerk / ovide
 That hath y-sowen) / wonder wide
 The grete god / of loues name
 And ther' he bare / vp wel hys fame 1490
 Vpon) this piler' / also hye
 And I hyt myght' / see [with] myn) ye
 For why this halle / of whiche I rede
 Was woxen) on) high / the length and brede. 1494
 Wel more / be a thousande dele
 Than) hyt was erst / that saugh I wel
 Thoo saugh I / on) a piler by
 Of yren) wroght' / ful sturmely 1498
 The grete poete / Daun) Lucan)
 And on) hys shuldres / bare vp than)
 As high as that / y myghte see
 The fame of Iulius / and Pompe 1502
 And by him stoden / alle these clerkes
 That writen) / of Romes myghty werkes
 That yf y wolde / her names telle
 Alle to longe / most I dwelle 1506
 And next him / on) piler stoode [on A, Bodl.]
 Of soulfre lyke / as he were woode
 Daun) Claudian / the sothe to telle
 That bare vp / the fame of helle 1510
 Of Pluto / and of Proserpyne
 That quene ys / of the derke pyne
 What shulde y more / telle of this
 The halle was al / ful y-wys 1514
 Of hem that writen) al / of the olde gestes
 As ben) on) trees / rokes nestes

But hit a ful / confuse matere
 Were al the gestes / for to here [leaf 175] 1518
 That they of write / or how they highte
 But while that y / beheld thys syghte
 I herd a noyse / aprochen blyve
 That ferd as been don / in an hive 1522
 A yen her tyme / of oute fleynge
 Ryghte suche a maner / murmuryng
 For al the world / hyt semed me
 Tho gan I loke / aboute and see 1526
 That ther come entryng / in to the halle
 A ryghte grete companye / with alle
 And that of sondry / regiouns
 Of alle skynnes / condiciouns 1530
 That duelle in erthe / vnder the mone
 Pore and ryche / and also sone
 As they were come / in to the halle
 They gonne down / on knees falle 1534
 Before this ilke / noble quene
 And seyde graunte vs / lady shene
 Eche of vs / of thy grace a bone
 And somme of hem / she graunted sone 1538
 And somme she werned / wel and faire
 And some she graunted / the contraire
 Of her axyng / outterly
 But thus I sey / yow trewly 1542
 What her cause / was y nyste
 For this folke / ful wel y wiste
 They had good fame / eche deserued 1546
 [Al thoughe they were dyuersly serued] (From Thynne's ed. 1532)
 Ryghte as her suster / Daun fortune nota
 Ys wonte to serven / in comune
 Now herke how / she gan to paye
 That gonfe her / of her grace praye 1550
 And ryght lo / al this companye
 Seyden sooth / and noght a lye

224 PAR-TEXT

174

HOUSE OF FAME. FAIRFAX MS. 16.

Ma dame quod they / we be
 Folke that here / besechen the [leaf 175, back] 1554
 That thou graunte vs / now good fame
 And let our werkes / han that name
 In ful / recompensacion
 Of good werkes / yive vs good renoun 1558
 I werne yow hit / quod she anon
 Ye gete of me / good fame non
 Be god / and ther fore goo your wey
 Allas quod they / and welaway 1562
 Telle vs what may / your cause be
 For me lyst hyt noght / quod she
 No wyght shal speke / of yow y-wis
 Good ne harme / ne that ne this 1566
 And with that worde / she gan to calle
 Her messangere that was in halle
 And that he shuld / fast goon 1569
 [Blank line in MS. For l. 1572, see *Caxton or Thynne*.]
 Vpon the peyn / to be blynde 1570
 For Eolus / the god of wynde 1571
 And bid him bring / his clarioun 1573
 That is ful dyuers / of his soun 1574
 And hyt cleped / clere laude
 With which he wonde is / to hiraude
 Hem that me list / preised be
 And also bid him / how that he 1578
 Brynge his other / clarioun
 That hight sklaundre / in euery toun
 With whiche he wonte is / to diffame
 hem that me liste / and do him shame 1582
 This messenger / gan fast goon
 And founde where / in a cave of ston
 In a contree / highte trace
 This Eolus / with harde grace 1586
 helde the wyndes / in distresse
 And gan hem vnder him / to presse

FAIRFAX

That they gonne / as beres rore	[leaf 176]
He bonde and pressed hem / so sore	1590
This messenger / gan fast crie	
Ryse vp quod he / and fast hye	
Til thou at / my lady be	
And take thy Clarioun / eke with the	1594
And spede the forth / and hye anon	
Toke to a man / that hight Triton	
Hys clarions / to bere thoo	
And lete a certeyn / wynde to goo	1598
And blewe so hydously / and hye	
That hyt ne left / not a skye	
In alle the welkene / longe and brode	
This Eolus / nowhere abode	1602
Til he was come / to Fames fete	
And eke the man / that Triton hete	
And ther he stode / as stille as stoon	
And her withal / ther come anoon	1606
Another huge / companye	nota
Of good folke / and gunne crie	
Lady graunte vs / good fame	
And lat oure werkes / han that name	1610
Now in honour / of gentillesse	
And also god / your soule blesse	
For we han wel / deserued hyt	
Therefore is ryght / that we ben wel quyt	1614
As thryve I quod she / ye shal faylle	
Good werkes shal yow / noght availle	
To haue of me / good fame as now	
But wete ye what / y graunte yow	1618
That ye shal haue / a shrewde fame	
And wikkyd loos / and wors name	
Though ye good loos / haue deserued	
Now goo your wey / for ye be serued	1622
haue doon Eolus / let see	
Take forth thy trumpe / anon quod she	

That is cleped / sklaundre lyghte
 And blow her loos / that euery wighte 1626
 Speke of hem harme / and shrewdenesse [leaf 176, back]
 In stede of good / and worthynesse
 For thou shalt trumpe / alle the contrarie
 Of that they han / don wel or fayre 1630
 Allas thought I / what auentures
 Han these sory / creatures
 For they amonges / al the pres
 Shul thus be shamed / giltles 1634
 But what / hyt most nedes be
 What did this Eolus / but he
 Toke out hys blake / trumpe of bras
 That fouler than / the deucl was 1638
 And gan this trumpe / for to blow
 As al the worlde / shuld ouerthrowe
 That through out / euery Regioun
 Went this foule / trumpes soun 1642
 As swifte / as pelet out of gonne
 Whan fire is in / the poudre ronne
 And suche a smoke / gan out wende
 Out of his foule / trumpes ende 1646
 Blak bloo grenyssh / swart rede
 As dothe where that / men melt lede
 Loo alle on high / fro the tuelle
 And therto oo thing / saugh I welle 1650
 That the ferther / that hit ran
 The gretter wexen / hit be-gan
 As dooth the ryver / from a welle
 And hyt stank / as the pitte of helle 1654
 Allas thus was her / shame y-ronge
 And giltles / on euery tonge
 Tho come the thirdde / companye
 And gunne vp to the dees / to hye 1658
 And down on knes / they fille anon
 And seyde we ben / everychon

Folke that ben / ful cruelly	nota
Deserued fame / ryghte fully	1662
And pray yow / hit mot be knowe	
Ryghte as hit is / and forth y-blowe	
I graunte quod she / for me leste	[leaf 177]
That now your good werkes / be wiste	1666
And yet ye shul han / better loos	
In dispite / of alle your foos	
Than worthy is / and that anoon	
Late now quod she / thy trumpe goon	1670
Thou Eolus / that is so blake	
And out thyn other / trumpe take	
That highte Laude / and blowe yt soo	
That through the worlde / her fame goo	1674
Esely / and not to faste	
That hyt be knowen / atte laste	
Ful gladly lady / myn he seyde	
And oute hys trumpe / of golde he brayde	1678
Anon and set hyt / to his mouthe	
And blew it est / and west and southe	
And northe / as lowde as any thunder	
That euery wight / hath of hit wonder	1682
So brode hyt ran / or than hit stynt	
And certes / al the breth that went	
Out of his trumpes mouthe / smelde	
As men a potful / of bawme helde	1686
Amonge a basket / ful of roses	
This fauour did he / til her loses	
And ryght with this / y gan aspye	nota
Ther come the ferthe / companye	1690
But certeyn they were / wonder fewe	
And gunne stonde / in a rewe	
And seyden certes / lady bryght	
We han don wel / with al our myght	1694
But we ne kepen / haue no fame	
Hide our werkes / and our name	

For goddys loue / for certes we
 Han certeyn doon hyt / for bounte 1698
 And for no maner / other thinge
 I graunte yow alle / your askynge
 Quod she / let your werkes be dede
 With that about / y clywe myn hede 1702
 And saugh anoon / the fifte route nota [leaf 177, back]
 That to this lady / gunne loute
 And doun on knes / anoon to falle
 And to hir thoo / besoughten alle 1706
 And hidden / her goode werkes eke
 And seyden they yeven / noght a leke
 For no Fame / for suche renoun
 For they / for contemplacioun 1710
 And goddes loue / hadde y-wrought
 Ne of Fame / wolde they nought
 What quod she / and be ye woode
 And wene ye / for to doo goode 1714
 And for to haue / of that no Fame
 Haue ye dispite / to haue my name
 Nay ye shul lyen / euerychon
 Blowe thy trumpes / and that anon 1718
 Quod she / Eolus y hote
 And rynges this folkes werkes / be note
 That alle the worlde / may of hyt here
 And he gan blowe her loos / so clere 1722
 In his golden / clarioun
 That through the worlde / went the soun
 Also kenely / and eke so softe
 But atte last / hyt was on lofte 1726
 Thoo come the sext / companye nota
 And gunne fast / on Fame crie
 Ryghte verraly / in this manere
 They seyden mercy / lady dere 1730
 To tellen certeyn / as hyt is
 We han don neither / that ne this

But ydel / al oure lyfe y-be	
That natheles / yet prey we	1734
That we mowe han / as good fame	
And gret renoun / and knowen name	
As they that han / doon noble gestes	
And acheued / alle her lestes	1738
As wel of loue / as other thynges	[leaf 178]
Alle was vs neuer / broche ne rynges	
Ne elles noght / from wymmen sent	
Ne ones / in hem yment	1742
To make vs oonly / frendly chere	
But myghten temen vs / opon bere	
Yet lat vs / to peple seme	
Suche as the worlde / may of vs deme	1746
That wommen louen vs / for wode	
Hyt shal doon vs / a moche goode	
And to oure herte / a[s] moche avyalle	
The countrepese / ese and trauaylle	1750
As we had wonne hyt / with labour	
For that is dere / boghte honour	
At regard / of oure gret ese	
And yet thou most vs / more plese	1754
Let vs beholden / eke therto	
Worthy wise / and goode also	
And riche and happy / vnto love	
For goddes loue / that sit a bove	1758
Thogh we may not / the body haue	
Of wymmen yet / so god yow saue	
Leet men gliwe / on vs the name	
Sufficeth that we / han the fame	1762
I graunte quod she / be my trouthe	
Now Eolus / with outen slouthe	
Take out thy trumpe of golde / now let se	
And blowe as they / han axed me	1766
That euery man / wene hem at ese	
Though they goon / in ful bad lese	

This Eolus gan) hit / so blowe
 That through the worlde / hyt was y-knowe 1770
 Thoo come the seventh / route anon) note
 And fel on) knees / euerychoon)
 And seyde lady / graunte vs sone
 The same thing / the same bone 1774
 That this next folke / han) doom) [leaf 178, back]
 Fy on) yow quod she / euerychon)
 Ye maisty Swyne / ye ydel wrechhes
 Ful of roten) / slowe techches 1778
 What fals theves / or ye wolde
 Be famous good / and no thing nolde
 Deserue why / ne neuer ye roughte
 Men) rather yow / hangen) ought 1782
 For ye be lyke / the swynt catte
 That wolde haue fisch / but wostow whatte
 He wold no thinge / wete his clowes
 Ywel thrifte come / to your Iowes 1786
 And eke to myn) / yif I hit graunte
 Or do yow fauour / yow to auaunte
 Thou Eolus / thou kyng of Trace
 Goo blowe this folke / a sory grace 1790
 Quod she anon) / and wostow how
 As I shal telle / ryghte now
 Sey these ben) / that wolden) honour
 Haue / and do no skynnes labour 1794
 Ne doo no good / and yet han lawde
 And that men) wend / that bele Isawde
 Ne coude hem noght / of loue werne
 And yet she that / grynt at a querne 1798
 Ys alle to good / to ese her hert
 This Eolus / anon) vp stert
 And with his blake / Clarioun
 He gan to blasen) / out a soun 1802
 As lowde as beloweth / wynde in helle
 And eke ther with / sothe to telle

This sovne was / so ful of Iapes
 As euer mowes / were in apes 1806
 And that went / al the worlde about
 That eevery wight / gan on hem shout
 And for to lawgh / as they were wode
 Suche game fonde they / in her hode 1810
 Tho come a nother / companye
 That had y-doon / the trayterye [leaf 179]
 The harme / the gret wikkednesse
 That any hert / kouthe gesse 1814
 And prayed her / to han good fame
 And that she nolde / doon hem no shame
 But yeve hem loos / and good renoun
 And do hyt blowe / in a clarioun 1818
 Nay wis quod she / hyt were a vice
 Al be ther in me / no Iustice
 Me lyst not doo / hyt nowe
 Ne this nyl I / graunte yowe 1822
 Tho come ther lepyng / in a route
 And gunne choppen / al aboute
 Euery man / vpon the crowne
 That alle the halle / gan to sowne 1826
 And seyden lady / leefe and dere
 We ben suche folkes / as ye mowe here
 To telle al the tale / a ryght
 We ben shrewes / euery wyght 1830
 And han delyte / in wikkednes
 As good folke han / in godenes
 And Ioy to be / knowen shrewes [han Ioy. Bodl.]
 And ful of vices / and wikked thewes 1834
 Where fore / we pray yow a rowe
 That oure fame / suche be knowe
 In alle thing / ryght as hit ys
 Y graunte hyt yow / quod she y-wis 1838
 But what art thou / that seyst this tale
 That werest on thy hose / a pale

And on thy tipet / suche a belle
 Ma dame quod he / soth to telle 1842
 I am that ylke / shrewe y-wie
 That brende the temple / of ysidis
 In Athenes Loo / that Citee
 And wherfor didest thou / so quod she 1846
 By my thrift / quod he ma Dame
 I wolde fayn / han hadde a fame
 As other folke hadde / in the toвне [17170, bk] 1850
 Alle though they were / of grete renovne
 For her vertue / and for her thewes
 Thought y as gret a fame / han shrewes
 Though hit be noght / for shrewdenesse
 As good folke han / for godenesse 1854
 And sith y may not / haue that oon
 That other nyl y / noght for-goon
 And for to gette / of Fames hire
 The temple set y / alle a fire 1858
 Now doon our loos / be blowen swithe
 As wisly be thou / euer blythe
 Gladly quod she / thow Eolus
 Herestow not what / this folke prayen vs 1862
 Ma dame yis / ful wel quod he
 And I wil trumpen / parde
 And toke his blake / trumpe faste
 And gan to puffen / and to blaste 1866
 Til hyt was / at the wordes ende
 With that y gan / aboute wende
 For oon that stode / ryght at my bake
 Me thoughte goodely / to me spake 1870
 And seyde frende / what is thy name
 Artow come hider / to han fame
 Nay for sothe / frende quod y
 I cam noght hyder / graunt mercy 1874
 For no suche cause / by my hede
 Sufficeth me / as I were dede

That no wight / haue my name in honde	
I wote my self best / how y stonde	1878
For what I drye / or what I thynke	nota
I wil my selfe / alle hyt drynke	
Certeyn / for the more parte	
As fer forthe / as I kan my arte	1882
But what doost thou / here quod he	
Quod y / that wyl y tellen the	
The cause why / y stonde here	[leaf 180]
Somme newe tydyngis / for to lere	1886
Somme newe thinge / y not what	
Tydynges other / this or that	
Of love or suche / thynges glade	
For certeynly / he that me made	1890
To come hyder / seyde me	
Y shuld both / here and se	
In this place / wonder thynges	
But these be / no suche tydynges	1894
As I mene of / noo quod he	
And answered / noo parde	
For wel y wote / euer yit	
Sith that first / y had wit	1898
That somme folke / han desired fame	
Diuersly / and loos and name	
But certeynly / y nyst howe	
Ne where that fame / duelled er nowe	1902
And eke of her / descripcioun	
Ne also / her condicioun	
Ne the ordre / of her dome	
Vn to tyme / y thidder come	1906
Why than be / Loo these tydynges	
That thou now / hider brynges	
That thou hast herde / quod he to me	
But now no fors / for wel y se	1910
What thou desirest / for to here	
Come forth and stonde / no lenger here	

And y wil the / with outen drede	
In suche another / place lede	1914
Ther thou shalt here / many oon	
Tho gan I forthe / with hym to goon	
Oute of the castel / sothe to sey	
Tho saugh y stond / in a valey	1918
Vnder the castel / fast by	
An house / that domus dedaly	
That laboryncus / cleped ys	[leaf 180, back]
Nas made so wonderlych / y-wis	1922
Ne half so queyntlych / y-wrought	
And euer mo / so swyft as thought	
This queynt hous / a bout went	
That neuer mo stil / hyt stent	1926
And ther out come / so grete a noyse	
That had hyt stonde / vpon oyse	
Men myght hyt / han herd esely	
To Rome y trowe / sikerly	1930
And the noyse / whiche I haue herde	
For alle the world / ryght so hyt ferde	
As dooth the rowtynge / of the ston	
That from thengyne / ys leten gon	1934
And al thys hous / of whiche y rede	
Was made of twigges / falwe rede	
And grene eke / and somme weren white	
Whiche as men / to these cages thwite	1938
Or maken of / these panyers	
Or elles hattes / or dossers	
That for the swough / and for the twynges	
This house was also / ful of gyges	1942
And also ful eke / of chirkynges	
As ful this lo	
And eke this hous / hath of entrees	
As fele of leues / as ben in trees	1946
In somer / whan they grene been	
And on the rove / men may yet seen	

A thousand holes / and wel moo
To leten wel / the sovne out goo 1950
And be day / in euery tyde
Been al the dores / opened wide
And be nyght / echon vnshet
Ne porter ther is / noon to let 1954
No maner tydynges / in to pace
Ne neuer rest is / in that place
That hit nys silde / ful of tydynges
Other lovde / or of wisprynges 1958
And ouer alle the houses / Angles [leaf 181]
Ys ful of rovnynge / and of langles
Of werres of pes / of mariages
Of restes and of labour / of viages 1962
Of A-bood of deeth / of lyfe
Of love of hate / acorde of stryfe
Of loos of lore / and of wynnynge
Of hele of sekenesse / of bildynges 1966
Of faire wyndes / and eke of tempestes
Of qwalme of folke / and eke of bestes
Of dyvers / transmutacions
Of estates / and eke of Regions 1970
Of trust of drede / of Ielousye
Of wit of wynnynge / of folye
Of plente / and of grete famyne
Of chepe of derthe / and of ruyne 1974
Of good / or mysgouernement
Of fire / and of dyvers accident
And loo thys hous / of which I write
Syker be ye / hit nas not lyte 1978
For hyt was sixty / myle of lengthe
Alle was the tymber / of no strengthe
Yet hit is founded / to endure
While that hit lyst / to auenture 1982
That is the moder / of tydynges
As the see of welles / and of sprynges

And hyt was shapen / lyke a cage
 Certys quod y / in al myn age 1986
 Ne saugh y suche / an hous as this
 And as y wondred / me y-wys
 Vpon this hous / tho war was y
 How that myn Egle / fast by 1990
 Was perched hye / vpon a stoon
 And I gan streghte / to hym gon
 And seyde thus / y prey the
 That thou a while / a-bide me [leaf 181, back] 1994
 For goddis loue / and lete me seen
 What wondres / in this place been
 For yit parauenture / y may lere
 Somme good theron / or sumwhat here 1998
 That leef me were / or that y went
 Petre that is / myn entent
 Quod he to me / therfore y duelle
 But certeyn oon thyng / I the telle 2002
 That but I bringe the / therinne
 Ne shalt thou neuer / kunne gynne
 To come in to hyt / out of doute
 So faste hit whirleth / lo aboute 2006
 But sithe that Iouys / of his grace
 As I haue seyde / wol the solace
 Fynally / with these thinges
 Vnkouthe syght / and tydynges 2010
 To passe / with thyn heuynesse
 Suche routhe hath he / of thy distresse
 That thou suffrest / debonairly
 And wost thy selfen / outtirly 2014
 Disesperat / of alle blys
 Syth that fortune / hath made amys
 The frot of al / thy hertys reste
 Laugh and eke / in poynt to breste 2018
 That he through hys / myghty merite
 Wol do than ese / al be hyt lyte

And yaf in expres / commaundement [MS. 2]
To whiche I am / obedient 2022
To further the / with al my myght
And wisse and teche the / a ryght
Where thou maist most / tidynges here
Shaltow here anoon / many oon lere 2026
With this worde / he ryght anoon [hic caret versus]
[Hent me vp bytwene his tone] [From Thynne's ed. 1532.]
At a wyndowe / yn me broghte [leaf 182]
That in this hous / was as me thoghte 2030
And ther with alle / me thoughte hit stent
And no thinge / hyt aboute went
And me set / in the flore adoun
But which / a congregacioun 2034
Of folke as I saugh / rome a-bout
[Some within and some without] [From Thynne's ed. 1532.]
Nas neuer seen / ne shal ben eft
That certys / in the worlde nys left 2038
So many formed / be nature
Ne dede / so many a creature
That wel vnnethe / in that place
Hadde y A fote / brede of space 2042
And euery wight / that I saugh there
Rovned / in others ere
A newe / tydyng preuely
Or elles tolde / alle oppenly 2046
Ryght thus and seyde / nost not thou
That ys betydde
No quod he / telle me what
And than he tolde hym / this and that 2050
And swore therto / that hit was sothe
Thus hath he sayde / and thus he dothe
And thus shal hit be / and thus herde y seye
That shal be founde / that dare I leye 2054
That alle the folke / that ys a lyve
Ne han the kunnynge / to discryve

The thinges / that I herde there
 What a lovde / and what in ere 2058
 But al the wonder / most was this
 Whan) oon) had herde / a thinge y-wis
 He come forth ryght / to another wight
 And gan him tellen / anon) ryght 2062
 The same / that him was tolde
 Or hyt a forlonge way / was olde [leaf 182, back]
 But gan) somme what / for to eche
 Tho this tydyng / in this speche 2066
 More / than) hit euer was
 And nat so sone / departed nas
 That he fro him / thoo he ne mette
 With the thrid / and or he lette 2070
 Any stounde / he told him als
 Were the tydyng / sothe or fals
 Yit wolde he telle hyt / natheles
 And euermo / with more encres 2074
 Than) yt wase erst / thus north and southe
 Went euery mouthe / fro mouthie to mouthie
 And that encresing / euer moo
 As fire ys wont / to quyk and goo 2078
 From a sparke / spronge amys
 Tille alle a Citee / brent vp ys
 And whan) that was / ful y-sprong
 And woxen) more / on) euery tong 2082
 Than) euer hit was / and went anoon)
 Vp to a wyndowe / out to goon)
 Or but hit myght / oute there pace
 Hyt gan) out crepe / at somme crevace 2086
 And flygh forth fast / for the nones
 And som tyme / saugh thoo at ones
 A lesyng / and a sad sothe sawe
 That gonne of auentur / thrawe 2090
 Out to a wyndowe / for to pace
 And when) they metten) / in that place

They wer a-cheked / bothe two
 And neyther of hem / most out goo 2094
 For other so they / gonne crowde
 Til eche of hem / gan crien lowde
 Lat me go first / nay but let me
 And here I wol / ensuren the 2098
 Wyth the nones / that thou wolt do so [1f 183]
 That I shal neuer / fro the go
 But be thyn ovne / sworn brother
 We wil medle vs / eche with other 2102
 That no man / be they neuer so wrothe
 Shal han on two / but bothe
 At ones al / besyde his leve
 Come we morwe / or on eve 2106
 Be we cried / or stille y-rovned
 Thus saugh I fals / and sothe compovned
 To-geder fle / for oo tydyng
 Thus oute at holes / gunne wringe 2110
 Euery tydyng / streght to Fame
 And she gan yeve / eche hys name
 After / hir disposicioun
 And yaf hem / eke duracioun 2114
 Somme to wexe / and wynne sone
 As dothe the faire / white mone
 And lete hem goon / ther myght y seen
 Wenyed wondres / fast fleen 2118
 XXth thousand / in a route
 As Eolus / hem blew aboute
 And lord this hous / in al tymes
 Was ful of Shipmen / and pilgrimes 2122
 With shrippes bret / ful of lesenges
 Entremedled / with tydynges
 And eke allone / be hem selue
 O many a thousand / tymes twelue 2126
 Saugh I eke / of these Pardoners
 Currours and eke / messangers

With boystes Crammed / ful of lyes
 As euer vessel / was with lyes 2130
 And as I alther / fastest went
 About and did / al myn entent
 Me for to pleyen / and for to lere
 And eke a tydyng / for to here 2134
 That I had herd / of somme contre
 That shal not now / be tolde for me [F188, bk]
 For hit no nede is / redely
 Folke kan synge hit / bet than I 2138
 For alle mote oute / other late or rathe
 Alle the sheves / in the lathe
 I harde a grete / noyse with alle
 In a corner / of the halle 2142
 Ther men of loue / tydynges tolde
 And I gan / thiderwarde be-holde
 For I saugh rennyng / euery wight
 As fast as that / they hadden myght 2146
 And eueryche cried / what thing is that
 And somme sayde / I not neuer what
 And whan they were / alle on an hepe
 Tho behynde / begunne vp lepe 2150
 And clamben vp / on other fast
 And vp the noyse / an highen kast
 And troden fast / on other heles
 And stampen as men / doon aftir eles 2154
 Atte last / y saugh a man
 Whiche that y / nat ne kan
 But he semed / for to be
 A man of grete / auctorite 2158

[MS. ends, like Bodl. 368, incompleta.]

XI.

The Legend of Good Women.

[Of the first cast of the Prologue to this Poem, only one copy is known, that in MS. Gg. 4. 27, Cambridge University Library. To show the differences between the two casts of the Prologue, the two are here printed opposite to one another—as they were in my *Odd Texts*, Part I—with double line-numbers, so as to show which lines in one cast correspond to the same, or the like lines, in the other cast. Those lines which differ slightly¹ from their mates in the other cast are markt †; those which differ more are markt §; those which are only in one cast, *. The differences between the two casts are spoken of in my *Trial-Forewords*, at the end.]

¹ A few differences I've thought too slight to need a mark.

THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

[Cambr. Univ. MS. Gg. 4. 27, leaf 445. No gaps in MS.]

[THE PROLOGUE. *First Cust.*]*Fr. lines. Gg. 4.*

A†Thousent sythis haue I herd men telle 1†
 †That there is Ioye in heuene & peyne in helle †
 †And I a-corde wel that it be so 3† 3
 †But natheles this wit I¹ wel also 4† [¹ wit I corrected]
 †That there ne is non that dwellyth² In this cuntre 5† [² I corr.]
 That eythir hath in helle or heuene I-be 6
 Ne may of it non othere weyis wytyn 7
 But as he hath herd seyd / or founde it wrytyn 8 8
 ffor by asay / there may no man it preue 9
 †But goddis forbode / but men schulde leue 10†
 Wel more thyng / than men han seyn with eye 11
 Men schal nat wenyn / euery thyng alye 12 12
 §ffor that he say it nat of ȝore a-go 13§
 §God wot a thyng is neuere the lesse so 14§
 Thow euery wyght ne may it nat I-se 15
 Bernard the monk ne³ say nat al parde 16 ¶ [³ e corr.] Bernardus non uidit omnia
 Thanne motyn we to bokys / that we fynde 17
 Thourw whiche that olde thyngis ben⁴ In mynde [⁴ I corr.]
 And to the doctryne of these olde wyse 19
 ȝeuyne credence⁵ In euery⁶ skylful wyse [⁵ I, ⁶ sky, corr.] 20
 §And trowyn on these olde aprouede storyis 21§
 Of holynesse / of regnys of victoryis 22
 Of loue / of hate / of othere sundery thyngis 23
 Of whiche I may nat make rehersyngys 24 24
 And If that olde bokis weryn aweye 25
 I-loryn were of remembrance the keye 26

THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

[Fairfax MS. 16, leaf 83.]

[*n̄* is printed for n. *t̄* for t with a curl = *te* generally.
There are no gaps in the MS.]

¶ The prologe of .ix. goode Wymmen./ [2nd Cust.]	
<i>Gg. lines.</i>	<i>Fx. lines.</i>
1† thousande tymes / I haue herd telle	†
2† A ther ys Ioy in heuene / and peyne in helle	†
3† and I acord wel / that it ys so	†
4† But netheles yet / wot I wel also	† 4
5† that ther is noon duellyng / in this contree	†
6 That eythir hath in heuene / or in helle y-be	
7 Ne may of hit / noon other weyes witen	
8 but as he hath herd seyde / or founde it writen	8
9 for by assay / ther may no man it preve	
10† But god forbede / but men shulde leve	†
11 Wel more thing / then men han seen with eye	
12 Men shal not wenen / euery thing a lye	12
13§ But yf him-selfe yt seeth / or elles dooth	§
14§ For god wot / thing is neuer the lasse sooth	§
15 Thogh euery wight / ne may it nat y-see	
16 Bernarde the monke / ne saugh nat all pardee	¶ Bernardus
17 Than mote we / to bokes that we fynde	Monachus
18 Thurgh which / that olde thinges ben in mynde	non vidit
19 And to the doctrine / of these olde wyse	omnia.
20 Yeve credence / in euery skylful wise	20
21§ That tellen of these olde appreued / stories	§
22 of holynesse / of Regnes of victories	
23 of love of hate / of other sondry thynges	
24 of whiche I may not maken / rehersynges	24
25 And yf that olde bokes / were a-vey	
26 Y-lorne were / of Remembraunce the key	

	Pa. M.	Gg. H.
§ Wel ouȝte vs thanne on olde bokys leue	27§	
§ There as there is non othyr a-say be preue	28§	28
§ And as for me thow that myn wit be lite	29§	
On bokys ¹ for to rede I me delyte [<i>y corr.</i>]	30	
And in myn herte haue hem in reuerence	32	
§ And to hem ȝeue swich lust & swich credence	31§	32
§ That there is wel onethe game non	33§	
That from myne bokys make me to gon	34	
§ But it be oþer vp-on the haly day	35§	
§ Or ellis in the Ioly tyme of may	36§	36
§ Whan that I here the smale foulȝs synge	37§	
And that the flouris ² gynne for to sprynge ³ [<i>flouris, sprynge, corrected</i>]		
§ Farwel myn stodye as lastynge þat sesoun	39§ [<i>445, 46</i>]	
§ Now haue I therto this condycoun	40§	40
That ⁴ of alle the flouris in the mede [<i>at corr.</i>]	41	
Thanne loue I most these flourȝs white & rede	42	
Swyche as men calle dayesyis in oure toun	43	
To hem haue I so gret affeccoun	44	44
As I seyde erst whan comyn is the may	45	
That in myn bed there dawith me no day	46	
That I ne am vp & walkynge in the mede	47	
† To sen these flouris a-gen the sunne to sprede	48†	48
§ Whan it vp ryseth be the morwe schene	49§	
* The longe day thus walkynge in the grene	*	50

§ And whan the sunne be-gynnys for to weste 61§

§ Thanne closeth it & drawith it to reste 62§ 52

<i>Org. lines.</i>		<i>Fr. lines.</i>
27	§ Wel ought vs thanne / honouren and beleve	§
28	§ These bokes / there we han noon other preve	§ 28
29	§ and as for me / though that I konne but lyte	§
30	on bokes for to rede / I me delyte	
32	§ and to hem yive I feyth / and ful credence	§
31	and in myñ herte / haue hem in reuerence	32
33	§ So hertly / that ther is game noon	§
34	that fro my bokes / maketh me to goon	
35	§ but yt be seldom / on the holyday	§
36	§ save certeynly / whan that the monethe of May	§ 36
37	§ Is comen / and that I here the foules synge	§
38	And that the floures / gynnyn for to sprynge	[res, bk]
39	§ Faire-wel my boke / and my deuocion	§
40	§ Now have I thanne / suche a condicion	§ 40
41	That of al the floures / in the mede	
42	Thanne love I most / thise floures white and rede	
43	Suche as meñ callen / daysyes in her toвне	
44	To hem have I / so grete affeccion	44
45	As I seyde erst / whanne comen is the May	
46	That in my bed / ther daweth me no day	
47	That I nam vppe / and walkyng in the mede	
48	† To seen this floure / ayein the sonne sprede	† 48
49	§ Whan it vprysith / erly by the morwe	§
	* That blisful sight / softneth al my sorwe	*
	* So glad am I / whan that I haue presence	*
	* Of it / to doon it al / reuerence	* 52
55	§ As she that is / of al floures flour	§
56	† Ful-filled of al vertue / and honour	†
57	and euere ilyke faire / and fressh of hewe	
58	§ and I love it / and euer ylike newe	§ 56
	* And euere shal / til that myñ hert dye	*
	* al swere I nat / of this I wol nat lye	*
	* Ther loved no wight / hotter in his lyve	*
	* And whan that hit ys eve / I renne blyve	* 60
51	§ As sone as euere the sonne / gynneth weste	§
52	§ To seen this flour / how it wol go to reste	§

-TEXT

END OF GOOD WOMEN. MS. Gg. 4. 27, CAMB.

	Fr. H.	Gg. H
ore it is a-ferid of the nyzt	62	
III on the morwe that it is dayis lyzt	*	
is dayeseye of alle flouris flour	53§	
† fyld of vertu & of alle honour	54†	56
And euere I-like fayr & frosch ¹ of hewe	55	
§As wel In wyntyr as in somyr newe ¹ [¹ corrected]	56§	
§ffayn wolde I preysyn If I coude a-ryht	67§	
*But wo is me it lyth nat in myn myght	*	60
†ffor wel I wot that folk han here be-forn	73†	
Of makynge ropyn & lad a-wey the corn	74	
I come aftyr glenyng here & ther	75	
And am ful glad if I may fynde an er	76	64
†Of ony goodly word that they han laft	77†	
†And If it happe me reherse eft [² 1 corrected]	78†	
†That they han ² In here frosche songis said	79†	
§I hope that they wele nat ben euele a-payd	80§	68
§Sithe it is seyde in fortheryng & honour	81§	
§Of hem that ³ eythir seruyn lef or flour [³ e corr.]	82§	
§ffor trustyth wel I ne haue nat vndyr-take	} 188§	72
§As of the lef a-gayn the flour to make		
§Ne of the flour to make a-geyn the lef	189§	
No more than of the corn a-gen the shuf	190	
ffor as to me is lefere non ne lothere	191	
I am witholde zit with neuer nothire	192	76
I not ho seruyth lef ne who the flour	193 [^{leaf} 416]	
§That nys nothyng the entent of myn labour	194§	
†ffor this werk is al of a-nothyr tuzne	195†	
†Of old story er swich strif was be-gunne	196†	80

69. lines.

53§For fere of nyght / so hateth she derknesse

70. lines.

§

- *Hire chere is pleyntly sprad / in the brightnesse * 64
 *Of the sonne / for ther yt wol vnclose *
- *Allas that I ne had / englyssh ryme / or prose * [see 66 Gg.]
 59§Suffisant this flour / to preyse a-ryght §
 *But helpeth ye / that han konnyng and myght * 68
 *Ye lovers / that kan make of Sentment *
 *In this case / oght ye be diligent *
 *To forthren me / somewhat in my labour *
 *Whethir ye beñ with the leef / or with the flour * 72
- 61†for wel I wot / that ye han her-biforne †
 62 of makynge ropen / and lad away the corne
 63 and I come after / glenyng here and there
 64 and am ful glad / yf I may fynde an ere 76
 65†Of any goodly word / that ye han left † [leaf 64]
 66†And thogh it happen / me rehercen eft †
 67†That ye han / in your fressh songes sayede †
 68§For-bereth me / and beth nat euele apayede § 80
 69§Syn that ye see / I do yt in the honour §
 70§of love / and eke in service of the flour §
 *Whom that I serve / as I have witte or myght *
 *She is the clerenesse / and the verray lyght * 84
 *That in this derke worlde / me wynt and ledyth *
 *The hert in with / my sorwfull brest yow dredith *
 *And loueth so sore / that ye ben verrayly *
 *The maistresse of my witte / an[d not]¹ thing I r [MS altered]
 *My worde my werkes / ys knyht so in youre bond * 89
 *That as an harpe / obeieteth to the hond *
 *And maketh it sovne / after his fyngerynge *
 *Ryght so mowe ye / oute of myñ hert bringe * 92
 *Swich vois / ryght as yow lyst to laughe or pleyñ *
 *Be ye my gide / and lady souereyn *
 *As to myñ erthely god / to yowe I calle *
 *Bothe in this werke / and my sorwes alle * 96

	Fr. H.	Gg. H.
But wherfore that I spak to zeue credence	97	
†To bokys olde & don hem reuerence	98†	-82
\$Is for men schulde autoriteis be-leue	99\$	
\$There as there lyth non othyr a-say be preue	100\$	84
*ffor myn entent is or I fro 3ow fare	*	
*The nakede tixt in englis to declare	*	
*Of manye a story or ellis of manye ¹ a geste	* [manye corr.]	
*As autours seyn leuyth hem If 3ow leste	*	88

\$Whan passed was almost the monyth of may	108\$	89
\$And I hadde romed al the somerys day	180\$	
*The grene medewe of which that I 3ow tolde	*	
\$Vp-on the frosche dayseie to be-holde	182\$	92
†And that the sonne out of the souht gan weste	197†	
\$And clothede was the flour & gon to reste	198\$	
†ffor derknesse of the nyht of which sche dradde	199†	
Hom to myn hous ful swiftly I me spadde	200	96
And in a lytyl erber that I haue	203	
†I-benchede newe with turwis frorsche ² I-grawe	204† [I corr.]	
I bad ³ men schulde me myn couche make	205 [d corr.]	
ffor deynte of the newe somerys sake	206	100
I bad hem strowe flouris on myn bed	207	
Whan I was layd & hadde myn eyen hid	208	
†I fel a-slepe with-Inne an our or two	209†	
†Me mette how I was in the medewe tho	210†	104
*And that I romede in that same gyse * i. dalesseye *		
\$To sen that flour/ ⁴ as 3e han herd deuyse	202, 212\$	
*ffayr was this medewe as thou3te me oueral	*	
†With flouris sote ⁵ enbroudit was it al ⁵	119† [s-5 corr.]	
†As for to speke of gomme or erbe or tre	121†	109
Comparisoun may non I-makede be	122	
ffor it surmountede pleylnly alle odours	123	
†And of ryche beute alle flourys	124†	112
fforgetyn hadde the erthe his pore estat	125	

Gg. lines.

Fz. lines.

97 But wherfore / that I spake to yive credence
 98†To olde stories / and doon hem reuerence †
 83§And that men mosten / more thyng beleve §
 84§Then may seen at eighe / or elles preve § 100
 *That shal I seyn / whanne that I see my tyme *
 *I may not attones / speke in ryme *
 *My besy gost / that trusteth alwey newe *
 *To seen this flour / so yong / so fressh of hewe * 104
 *Constreyned me / with so gledy desire *
 *That in myn herte / I feeles yet the fire *
 *That made me to ryse / er yt wer day *
 89§And was now / the firste morwe of May § 108
 *With dredful hert / and glad deuocioñ *
 *for to ben / at the resurreccioñ *
 *Of this flour / whan yt shulde vnclose *
 *A-gayne the sonne / that roos as rede as rose * 112
 *That in the brest was / of the beste that day *
 *That a-genores doghtre / ladde away *

*And doone on knes / anoon ryght I me sette *
 *And as I koude / this fressh flour I grette * [leaf 84, back]
 *knelyng alwey / til it vnclosed was * 117
 *Vpon the smal softe / swote gras *
 108†That was with floures swote / enbrovded al †
 *Of swich suetnesse / and swich odour ouer al * 120
 109†That for to speke / of gomme or herbe or tree †
 110 Comparisoñ may noon / y-maked bee
 111 For yt surmounteth / pleyndly alle odoures
 112†And of riche beaute / of floures † 124
 113 For-gefen had the erthe / his pore estate

Of wyntyr that hym nakede made & mat	126	
†And with his swerd of cold so sore hadde greuyd †	[<i>cf</i> 446, 68]	
†Now hadde the tempre sonne al that ¹ releuyd ¹	128†	[— ¹ <i>corr.</i>]
\$And clothede hym in grene al newe a-geyn	129§	117
The smale foulis of the seson fayn	130	
†That from the panter & the net ben skapid ²	131†	[² <i>a corr.</i>]
Vp-on the foulere that hem made a-wapid	132	120
In wyntyr & distroyed hadde hire brod	133	
In his dispit hem thouȝte it dede hem good	134	
To synge of hym & in here song despise	135	
The foule cherl that for his coueytise	136	124
Hadde hem be-trayed with his sophistrye	137	
This was here song the foulere we defye	138	
\$Some songyn on the braunchis clere	139§	
\$Of loue & that Ioye It was to here	140§	128
†In worschepe & in preysyng of hire make	141†	
†And of the newe blysful somerys sake	142†	
†That sungyn blyssede be seynt volentyn	145†	
†At his day I ches ȝow to be myn	146†	132
With oute repentyng ^e myn herte swete	147	
And therwithal here bekys gunne mete	148	
\$The honour & the humble obeysaunce	149§	135
And after ³ dedyn othere obseruauncys	150	[³ <i>flor corr.</i>]
\$Ryht on to loue & to natures	151§	
*So eche of hem to cryaturys	*	
*This song to herkenyn I dede al myn ente..t	*	
*ffor why I mette I wiste what they ment	*	140

<i>Gp. lines.</i>		<i>Fw. lines.</i>
114	Of wyntir / that hem naked made and mate	
115†	And with his swerd of colde / so sore greued	†
116†	Now hath thatempre sonne / aH that releued	† 128
117§	That naked was / and clad yt new agayn	§
118	The smale foules / of the sesoñ fayn	
119†	That of the panter / and the nette ben scaped	†
120	Vpoñ the foweler / that hem made a-whaped	132
121	In wynter / and distroyed hadde hire broode	
122	In his dispite / hem thoghte yt did hem goode	
123	To synge of hym / and in hir songe dispise	
124	The foule cherle / that for his coveytise	136
125	Had hem betrayed / with his sophistrye	
126	This was hire songe / the foweler we deffye	
127§	And al his crafte / and somme songen clere	§
198§	Layes of love / that Ioye it was to here	§ 140
129†	In worshipynge / and in preysinge of hir make	†
130†	And for the newe / blisful somers sake	†
	*Vpoñ the braunches / ful of blosmes soft	*
	*In hire delyt / they turned hem ful ofte	* 144
131†	And songen / blessed be seynt valentyne	†
132†	For oñ his day / I chees yow to be myne	†
133	With-outen repentyng / myñ hert swete	
134	and therwith-alle / hire bekis gonnen meete	148
134§	Yeldyng honour / and humble obeysaunces	§
136§	To love and diden / hire othere obseruaunces	§
137§	That longeth oñ-to love / and to nature	§
	*Construeth that as yow lyst / I do no cure	* 152
	*And thoo that hadde doon / vnkyndnesse	*
	*As dooth the tydif / for new fangelnesse	* [leaf 95]
	*Besoghte mercy / of hir trespassynge	*
	*And humblely / songe hire repentyng	* 156
	*And sworn oñ the blosmes / to be trewe	*
	*So that hire makes / wolde vpoñ hem rewe	*
	*And at the laste / maden hire acord	*
	*Al founde they daunger / for a tyme a lord	* 160
	*Yet pitee / thurgh his stronge gentil myght	*

	PAR.-TEXT	254
LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. FAIRFAX	MS. 16.	203
<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Ex. lines.</i>
*For-gaf / and mad mercy passeñ ryght	*	
*Thurgh Innocence / and ruled curtesye	*	
*But I ne clepe yt nat / Innocence folye	*	164
*Ne fals pitee / for vertue is the mene	*	
*As etike seith in swich maner I mene	*	
*And thus thise foweles / voide of al malice	*	
*Acordeden to love / and laften vice	*	168
*Of hate / and songe alle of oon acorde	*	
*Welcome somer / oure gouernour and lorde	*	
*And Zepherus / and flora gentilly	*	
*Yaf to the floures / softe and tenderly	*	172
*Hire swoote breth / and made hem for to sprede	*	
*As god and goddesse / of the floury mede	*	
*In whiche me thoght / I myght day by day	*	
*Duellen alwey / the Ioly monyth of May	*	176
*With-outen slepe / with-outen mete or drynke	*	
*A-dovne ful softly / I gañ to synke	*	
*And lenynge on myñ elbowe / and my syde	*	
90§The longe day / I shoope me for tabide	§	180
*For nothing ellis / and I shal nat lye	*	
92§but for to loke / vpon the daysie	§	
*That meñ by resoñ / wel it calle may	*	
*The daisie or elles the ye / of day	*	184
*The emperice and floure / of floures alle	*	
*I pray to god / that faire mote she falle	*	
*And alle that loven floures / for hire sake	*	
71-2§But natheles ne wene nat / that I make	§	188
73§In preysing of the flour / agayn the leef	§	
74 No more than of the corne / agayn the sheef		
75 For as to me / nys lever noon ne lother		191
76 I nam with-holdeñ yit / with never mother	[leaf 85, back]	
77 Ne I not who serueth leef / ne who the flour		193
78§Wel browkeñ they / her seruice or labour	§	
79+For this thing is / al of another tonne	†	
80+Of olde storye / er swiche thinge was be-gonne	†	196
93+Whan that the sonne / out of the south gañ west	†	

*Tyl at the laste a larke song a-boue	*	141
*I se quod she the myȝty god of loue	*	
*Lo ȝond he comyȝh I se hise wyngis sprede	*	
§Tho gan I loke endelong the mede	211§	
§And saw hym come & in his hond a quene	213§	145
†Clothid in ryal abyte al of grene	214†	
A frette of goold ¹ sche hadde next hyre her	215	[¹ oo corr.]
And vp-on that a whit corone sche ber	216	148
§With mane ² flourys & I schal nat lye	217§	[² n corr.]
ffor al the world ryght as the dayseye	218	
I-corounede is with white leuys lite	219	
†Swiche were the flourys of hire corene white	220†	152
†ffor of o perle fyn & oryental	221†	[leaf 447]
Hyre white coroun was I-makyd al	222	
ffor whiche the white coroun a-boue the grene	223	
Made hire lyk a dayseye for to sene	224	156
†Considerede ek the fret of gold a-boue	225†	
I-clotheȝe was this myȝty god of loue	226	
†Of silk I-broudede ful of grene greuys	227†	
§A garlond on his hed of rose leuys	228§	160
*Stekid al with lylȝe flourys newe	*	
*But of his face I can not seyn the hewe	*	
§ffor sekȝrly his face schon so bryhte	232	
*That with the glem a-stonede was the syhte	*	164
§A furlongwey I myhte hym not be-holde	233§	

Gg. lines.

Fz. lines.

- 94§And that this floure gan close / and goon to rest §
 95†For derknesse of the nyght / the which she dred †
 96 Home to myn house / ful swiftly I me sped 200
 *To goon to reste / and erly for to ryse *
 106§To seen this flour / sprede as I deuys §
 97 And in a litel herber / that I have
 98†that benched was / on turves fressh y-grave † 204
 99 I bad men sholde me / my covche make
 100 For deyntee / of the newe someres sake
 101 I bad hem strawen floures / on my bed
 102 Whan I was leyde / and had myn eyen hed 208
 103†I fel on slepe / in with an houre or twoo †
 104†Me mette how I lay / in the medewe thoo †
 144§And from a fer / come walkyng in the mede §
 106§To seen this flour / that I love so and drede § 212
 145§The god of love / and in his hande a quene §
 146†And she was clad / in real habite grene †
 147 A fret of gold she had / next her heer
 148 And vpon that / a white corwne she beer 216
 149§With flourouns smale / and I shal nat lye §
 150 for al the worlde / ryght as a daysye
 151 Y-corovned ys / with white leves lyte
 152†So were the flowrouns / of hire corovne white † 220
 153†For of O perle / fyne oriental †
 154 Hire white corovne / was I-maked al
 155 For which the white corovne / above the grene
 156 Made hire lyke / a daysie for to sene 224
 157†Considered eke / hir fret of golde above †
 158 Y-clothed was / this myghty god of love
 159†In silke enbrouded / ful of grene greves †
 160§In with a fret / of rede rose leves § 228
 *The fresshest syn the worlde / was first bygonne * [1186]
 *His gilte here / was corowned with a sonne *
 *I-stede of golde / for heynessee and wyght *
 163§Therwith me thought / his face shoon so bryght § 232
 165§That wel vnnethes / myght I him beholde §

	<i>Fz. H.</i>	<i>Gp. M.</i>
§ But at the laste in hande I saw hym holde	234§	
Tho fery dartis as the ¹ gleedys rede	235 [<i>le corr.</i>]	
† And aungellych hyse wengis gan he sprede	236†	168
And al be that men seyn that blynd is he	237	
† Algate me thouzte he myzte wel I-se	238†	
ffor sternely on me he gan beholde	239	
So that his lokyng both myn herte colde	240	172
† And be the hond he held the noble quene	241†	
Corouned with whit & clothede al in grene	242	
So womanly so benygne & so meke	243	
That in this world thow that men wolde seke	244	176
Half hire beute / schulde men nat fynde	245	
† In on ² cryature that formede is be kynde	246† [<i>an corr.</i>]	
§ Hire name was ³ Alceste the thebonoyre	276§ [<i>Δ corr.</i>]	
* I preye to god that euere falle sche fayre	277†	180
ffor ne hadde confort been / of hire presense	278	
I hadde be ded / with outyn ony defence	279	
ffor dred of louys / wordys & his chere	280	
As whan tyme is / here after 3e schal here	281	184
† ¶ By-hynde this god / of loue vp on this grene	282†	
I saw comynge of ladyis nynetene	283	
In ryal abyte a ful esy pas	284	
And after hem come of wemen swich a tras	285	188
† That syn that god adam made of erthe	286†	
§ The thredde part of wemen ne the ferthe	287§	
Ne wende I not by possibilite	288 [<i>17447, bk</i>]	
† Haddyn euere in this world I-be	289†	192
And trewe of loue these wemen were echon	290	
Now whether was that a wondyr thyng or non	221	
That ryht anon as that they gunne espye	292	
This flour whiche that I clepe the dayseye	293	196
fful so deyntly they styntyn alle atonys	294	
And knelede a-down as it were for the nonys	295	
* And after that they wentyn in cumpas	*	
* Daunsynge aboute this flour an esy pas	*	200
* And songyn as it were in carolewyse	*	

*Gg. lines.**Fz. lines.*

- 166 And in his hande me thoght / I saugh him holde
 167 Twoo fry dartes / as the gledes rede
 168†And aungelyke / hys wynges saugh I sprede † 236
 169 And al be that men seyn / that blynd ys he
 170†Al-gate me thoght / that he myght se †
 171 For sternely on me / he gan byholde
 172 So that his loking // dooth myn hert colde 240
 173†And by the hande he helde / this noble quene †
 174 Corowned with white / and clothed al in grene
 175 So womanly so benigne / and so meke
 176 That in this world / thogh that men [wolde seke] 244
 177 [Half of hire beaute / shulde men] nat fynde
 178†In creature / that formed ys by kynde †

260 PAR-TEXT

208 LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. MS. Eg. 4. 27, CAMB.

Fr. H. Gg. H.

*This balade whiche that I schal ȝow deuyse

*

(Balade. 1)

Hyd absalon thynne gilte tressis clere	259	203
Ester ley thow thyn meknesse al a-doun	250	
Hyde Ionathas al thyn frendely manere	251	205
Penelope & Marcia catoun	252	
Mak of ȝoure wyfhod no comparisoun	253	
Hyde ȝe ȝoure beuteis Ysode & Elene	254	
§Alceste is here that al that may destene	255§	209

(2)

Thyn fayre body lat it nat a-peere ¹ [1 st 2 nd e corr.]	256	210
Laueyne / & thow Lucesse of rome toun	257	
And Pollexene that bouȝte loue so dere	258	
Ek Cleopatre with al thyn passioun	259	213
Hide ȝe ȝoure trouthe in loue & ȝoure ronoun	260	
And thow ² tysbe / that hast for loue swich peyne [1 st y corr.]		
§Alceste is here that al that may desteyne	262§	216

(3)

Herro. Dido. Laodomya alle in fere	263	217
Ek Phillis hangynge for thyn demophoun	264	
And Canace espied be thyn chere	265	
Ysiphile bytrayed with Iasoun	266	220
†Mak of ȝoure trouthe in loue no bost ne soun	267†	
§Nor ypermystre or Adriane ne pleyne	268§	
§Alceste is here that al that may disteyne	269§	223
§Whan that this balade al I-songyn was	270§	[leaf 448]

*And therfore may I seyñ / as thynketh me *

*This songe in preysyng / of this lady fre * 248

(Songe, or Balade. 1)

203 [Hyde / Absoloñ / thy gilte tresses clere (*see l. 539*)]

204 ¶ Ester / ley thou thy mekenesse / al a-downe

205 Hyde Ionathas / al thy frendly manere

206 Penalopee / and Marcia / Catouñ 252

207 Make of youre wifhode / no comparysouñ

208 Hyde ye youre beautes / Ysoude and Elyene

209§My lady comith / that al this may disteyne § 255

(2)

210 ¶ Thy faire body / lat yt nat appere

211 Lavyne / and thou lucesse of Rome toвне

212 And polixene / that boghteñ loue so dere

213 And cleopatre / with al thy passyōñ 259

214 Hyde ye your trouthe of love and your renoun

215 And thou Tesbe / that hast of love suche payne

216§My lady comith that al this may disteyne § 262

(3) [*In the MS, leaf 86, back, this Stanza follows l. 277*]

217 ¶ Herro / Dido / laudomia alle y-fere 263

218 And Phillis hangyng for thy Demophoñ

219 And Canace / espied by thy chere

220 Ysiphile / betrayed with Iasoñ 266

221†Maketh of your trouthe / neythir boost ne sovne †

222§Nor ypermystre / or Adriane ye tweyne §

223§My lady cometh / that al this may dysteyne § 269

224§This balade may ful wel y-songeñ be

*As I have seyde / erst by my lady free

*For certeynly al thise mowe nat suffise 272

*To appereñ wyth my lady / in no wyse [leaf 86, back]

*For as the sonne / wole the fire disteyne

*So passeth al / my lady souereyne

*Vp-on the softe & sote grene gras	Fr. H.	Gg. H.
They settyn hem ful softely adoun	*	225
§By ordere alle in cumpas / alle in veroun	301	300§
†ffyrst sat the god of loue & thanne this queene ¹ † [ne corr.]		
With the white corone clad in grene	303	229
And sithyn al the remenant by & by	304	
†As they were of degre ful curteysly	305†	
†Ne nat a word was spokyn in that place	306†	232
†The mountenaunce of a furlongwey of ² space	307† [of corr.]	
§I lenynge faste by vndyr a bente	308§	
Abod to knowe what this peple mente	309	
As stille as ony ston til at the laste	310	236
†The god of loue on me his eye caste	311†	

	PAR.-TEXT	262
LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. FAIRFAX MS. 16.		211
<i>Gg. lines.</i>	<i>Fv. lines.</i>	
179§That ys so good / so faire / so debonayre	§	276
180†I prey to god / that euer falle hire faire	†	
181 For nadde comfort/ ben of hire presence		
182 I hadde ben dede / withouten any defence		
183 For drede of loves wordes / and his chere		280
184 As when tyme ys / her-after ye shal here		
185†Be-hynde this god of love / vpon the grene	†	
186 I saugh comyng / of ladyes Nientene		
187 In real habite / a ful esy paas		284
188 And after hem coome of wymeñ / swich a traas		
189†That syn that god / Adam hadde made of erthe	†	
190§The thirdd part of mankynde / or the ferthe	§	
191 Ne wende I not / by possibilitee		288
192†Had euer in this wide / worlde y-bee	†	
193 And trewe of love / thise women were echoñ		<i>nota</i>
194 Now wheither was that / a wonder thing or noñ		
195 That ryght anoon / as that they gonne espye		292
196 thys flour / which that I clepe the daysie		
197 Ful sodeynly / they styten al attones		
198 And knelede dovne / as it were for the nones		
*And songen with O vois / heel and honour	*	296
*The trouthe of womanhede / and to this flour	*	
*that bereth our alder pris / in figurynge	*	
*Hire white corowne / beryth the witnessynge	*	
227§And with that word / a-compas enviroũ	§	300
228 They setten hem / ful softly a-douñ		
228†First sat the god of love / and syth his quene	†	[leaf 87]
229 With the white corowne / clad in grene		
230 And sithen al the remenaunt / by and by		304
231†As they were of estat / ful curteysly	†	
232†Ne nat a worde was spoken / in the place	†	
233†The mountaunce / of a furlong wey of space	†	
234§I knelyng by this floure / in good entente	§	308
235 A-boode to knowen / what this peple mente		
236 As stille as any ston / til at the last		
237†This god of love on me / hyse eighen caste	†	

	Fr. H.	Gg. H.
†And seyde ho restith there & I answerde	312†	
†Vn to his axsynghe whan that I hym herde	313†	
†And seyde sere It am I & cam hym ner	314†	240
And salewede hym. quod he what dost thou her		
§In myn presence & that so boldely	316§	
†ffor it were bettere worthi trewely	317†	
§A werm to come in myn syht than thou	318§	224
And why sere quod I and it lyke 3ow	319	
ffor thou quod he art therto no thyng able	320	
*Myne seruauntis ben alle wyse & honourable *	*	
§Thow art myn mortal fo & me warreyest	322§	248
And of mynne olde seruauntis thou myseyest	323	
And hynderyst hem with thyn translacyoun	324	
†And lettist folk to han deuocoun	325†	
To seruyn me & haldist it folye	326	252
§To troste on me thou mayst it nat denye	327§	
†ffor in pleyn tixt it nedyth nat to glose	328†	
Thow hast translaid the romauns of the rose	329	
That is an eresye a-geyns myn lawe	330	256
And makyst wise folk fro me withdrawe	331	
*And thynkist in thyn wit that is ful cole ¹	* [1 e corr.]	
*That he nys but a verray propre fole	*	
*That louyth paramouris to harde & hote	*	260
*Wel wot I ther by / thou begynnyst dote	*	
*As olde folis whan here spryt faylyth	* [U 448, bk]	
*Thanne blame they folk & wete nat what hem ealyth *	*	
*Hast thou nat mad in englys ek the bok	*	264
§How that Crisseyde Troylis forsok	332§	
§In schewynge how that ² wemen han don mis ²	333§	
*Bit natheles answer me now to this ^[2 e corr.]	*	
*Why noldist thou as wel a seyde goodnes	*	268
*Of women as thou hast seyde wekedenes	*	
*Was there no good matyr in thyn mynde	*	
*Ne in alle thyne bokys ne coudist thou nat fynde *	*	
*Sum story of women that were goode & trewe ³ *	* [3 trewe corr.]	
*3is god wot .lx. bokys olde & newe [see 556 Fr.]	*	273

	PAR.-TEXT	264
LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. FAIRFAX MS. 16.		213
<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fr. lines.</i>
238†And seyde / who kneleth there / and I answerde	†	312
239†Vnto his askynge / whaȝn that I it herde	†	
240†And seyde it am I / and come him nere	†	
241 And salwed him / quod he what dostow here		
242§So nygh myȝ ovne floure / so boldely	§	316
243†Yt were better worthy / trewly	†	
244§A worme / to neghen ner my flour / than thow	§	
245 And why sire / quod I / and yt lyke yow		
246 For thow quod he / art ther-to no-thing able		320
*Yt is my relyke / digne and delytable	*	
248§And thow my foo / and al my folke werreyest	§	
249 And of myȝ olde <i>servautes</i> / thow mysseyest		
250 And hynderest hem / with thy translacioȝ		324
251†And lettest folke / from hire deuocioȝ		
252 To serve [me / and holdest it folye		
253§To serve] love / thou maist yt nat denye	§	
254†For in pleyne text / with-uten nede of glose	†	328
255 Thou hast [translated] the Romaunce / of the rose		
256 That is an heresy / ayeins my lawe		
257 And makest wise folke / fro me / with-drawe		331

265§And of Creseyde / thou hast seyde as the lysta § 332
266§That maketh men / to wommen lasse triste §

- *Hast thow thyn self alle ful of storyis grete *
 *That bothe romaynys & ek grekis trete *
 *Of sundery wemen whiche lyf that they ledde * 276
 *And euere an hunderede goode a-geyn on badde *
 *This knowith god & alle clerkis ek *
 *That vsyn sweche materis for to sek *
 *What seith Valerye Titus or Claudyan * 280
 *What seith Ierome agayns Iouynyan *
 *How clene maydenys¹ & how trewe wyuys * [¹ s corr.]
 *How stedefaste wedewys durynge alle here lyuys *
 *Tellyth² Ierome & that nat of a fewe [² h corr.] * 284
 *But I dar seyn an hunderede on a rewe *
 *That it is pete for to rede & routhe *
 *The wo that they endure for here trouthe *
 *ffor to hyre loue were they so trewe 334§ 288
 *That rather than they wole take a newe³ * [³ s corr.]
 *They chose to be ded in sundery wyse *
 *And deiedyn as the story wele denyse *
 *And some were brend & some were cut the hals * 292
 *And some dreynkt for thy woldyn not be fals *
 *ffor alle kepid⁴ they here maydynhed * [⁴ pid corr.]
 *Or ellis wedlek or here wedewehed *
 *And this thing was nat kept for holynesse * 296
 *But al for verray vertu & clenness *
 *And for men schulde sette on hem no lak *
 *And jit they were hethene al the pak *
 *That were so sore a-drad of alle schame [*leaf 440*] * 300
 *These olde wemen kepte so here name *
 *That in this world I trowe men schal nat fynde *
 *A man that⁵ coude be so trowe & kynde [*see Fr. 568*] * [⁵ t corr.]
 *As was the leste woman in that tyde * 304
 *What seyth also the epistelle of Ouyde *
 *Of trewe wyuys & of here labour *
 *What vincent in his estorial myrour *
 *Ek al te world of autourys mayst tow here * 308
 *Cristene & hethene trete of swich matere *

PAR-TEXT 266
LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. FAIRFAX MS. 18. 215

<i>Op. lines.</i>		<i>Fr. lines.</i>
288	that beñ as trewe / as euer was any steel	§ 334

	Fr. H.	Gg. H.
*It nedyth nat al day thus for to endite	*	
*But ȝit I seye what eylyth the to wryte	*	
*The draf of storyis & forȝete ¹ the corn [¹ <i>ȝete corr.</i>]	*	312
§Be seynt <i>venus</i> of whom that I was born	338§	
†Al-thow thow reneyist hast myn lay	336†	
§As othere olde folys manye a day	337	315
§Thow schalt repente it so that it schal be sene	340§	
§Thanne spak Alceste the worthyerequeene ²	341§ [² <i>end e corr.</i>]	
And seyde god ryȝt of ȝoure curteysye	342	
ȝe motyn herkenyn If he can reple	343	
†A-geyns these poyntys that ȝe han to hym ³ mevid ³ † [³ <i>corr.</i>]		
A god ne schulde not thus been a-greuyd	345	321
§But of his dede / he schal be stable	346	
§And therto ryȝtful & ek mercyable	347§	
*He schal nat ryghtfully his yre wreke	*	324
*Or he haue herd the tothyr partye speke	*	
*Al ne is nat gospel that is to ȝow pleynyd	*	
*The god of love hereth manye a tale I-feynynd	*	
ffor in ȝoure court is manye a losenger	352	328
And manye aqueynte totulour acusour	353	
§That tabourryn in ȝoure eres / manye a thyng	354§	
§ffor hate or for Ielous ymagynyng	355§	
§And for to han with ȝou sum dalyaunce	356§	332
§Enuye I prere to god ȝeue hire myschaunce	358§	
§Is lauender In the grete court alway	358§	
ffor che ne partyth neythir nygh ne day	359	
Out of the hous of Cesar thus seyth dante	360	336
§Who-so that goth alwey sche mote wante	361§	
†This man to ȝow may wrongly ben acused	350† [¹ <i>449, back</i>]	
There as be ryght hym oughthe ben excusid	351	
§Or ellis sere for that this man is nyce	362§	340
§He may translate a thyng in no malyce	363§	
§But for he vsyth bokis for to make	364§	
§And takyth non hed of what matere he take	365§	

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fz. lines.</i>
*Of thyn answer / avise the ryght weel		335
314†For thogh thou reneyed / hast my lay	†	
315§As other wrecches hañ dooñ / many a day		337
313§By seynt Venus / that my moder ys	§	nota.
316§If that thou lyve / thou shalt repenten this	§	
316§So cruelly / that it shal wele be sene	§	340
317§Thoo spake this lady / clothed al in grene	§	
318 And seyde / god ryght of youre curtesye	[leaf 87, back]	
319 Ye moteñ herkeñ / yf he can replye		
320†Agayns al this / that ye haue to him meved	†	344
321 A god / ne sholde nat be thus agreued		
322§But of hys deitee / he shal be stable	§	
323§And therto gracious / and merciable	§	
*And yf ye nere a god / that knoweñ alle	*	348
*Thanne myght yt be / as I yow telleñ shalle	*	
337†This mane to yow / may falsly ben accused	†	
338 That as by right / him oughte ben excused		
328 For in youre courte / ys many a losengeour		352
329 And many aqueynt totere / accusour		
330§That tabouren in youre eres / many a swoñ	§	
331§Ryght aftir hire / ymagynacioñ	§	
332§To have youre daliance / and for envie	§	356
*Thise ben the causes / and I shal not lye	*	
333-4§Envie ys lauendere / of the Court alway	§	
335 For she ne parteth / neither nyght ne day		
336 Out of the house of Cesar / thus seith dante		360
337§Who so that gooth / algate she wol nat wante	§	
340§And eke perauntere / for this mañ ys nyce	§	
341§He myght dooñ yt / gessyng no malice	§	
342§For he vseth thynges / for to make	§	364
343§Hym rekketh noght / of what matere he take	§	

270 PAR-TEXT

218 LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. MS. Gg. 4. 27, CAMB.

	Fr. N.	Gg. N.
*Therefore he wrot the rose & ek ¹ Crisseyde [1 corr.] *		344
*Of innocence & nyste what he seyde	*	
Or hym was bodyn make thilke tweye	366	
Of sum persone & durste it not with-seye	367	
*ffor he hath wrete manye a bok er this	*	348
He ne hath not don so greuously a-mys	369	349
To translate that olde clerkis wryte	370	
†As thow that he of maleys wolde endyte	371†	
†Despit of loue & hadde hym self I-wrouht	372†	352
This schulde a ryghtwys lord han in his thougt	373	
And not ben lyk tyrauntis of lumbardye	374	
‡That vsyn wilfulhed & tyrannye	375‡	
ffor he that kyng or lord is naturel	376	356
†Hym oughte nat be tyraunt & crewel 377† [leaf 449, back, line 20]		
As is a fermour to don the harm he can	378 [leaf 450, line 19]	
He must thynke it is his lige man	379	
*And that hym owith o verry duetee	*	360
*Schewyn his peple pleyn benygnete	*	
*And wel to heryn here excusacyouns	*	
*And here compleyntys ² & petyciouns	* [2 corr.]	
*In duewe tyme whan they schal it profre	*	364
This is the sentens of the philysophre	381	
A kyng to kepe hise lygis in iustise	382	
Which oughtyn doute that is his offise	383	
*And therto is a kyng ful depe I-sworn	*	368
*fful manye an hunderede wyntyr here be-forn	*	
†And for to kepe his lordys hir degre	384†	
As it is ryght and skylful that they be	385	
†Enhaunsede and / honoured most dere	386†	372
ffor they ben half goddys in this world here	387	
†This schal he don bothe to pore ryche	388†	
Al be that here stat be nat a-lyche	389	
And han of pore folk compassioun	390	376
ffor lo the gentyl kynde of the lyoun	391	
ffor whan a flye offendyth hym or bytith	392 [leaf 450, bk]	
He with his tayl away the flye smytyth	393	

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fz. lines.</i>
346	Of him was boden / maken thilke tweye	366
347	Of somme persone / and durste yt nat with-seye	
	*Or him repenteth / outrely of this	* 368
349	He ne hath nat doon / so greuously amys	
350	To translaten / that olde clerkes writen	
351	†And thogh that he / of malice wolde enditeñ	†
352	†Despite of love / and had him-selfe yt wroght	† 372
353	This shoolde a ryghtwis lord / haue in his thought	
354	And nat be lyke tirauntez / of lumbardye	
355	§That han no reward / but at tyrannye	§
356	For he that kynge / or lord ys in naturel	376
357	†Hym oght nat be / tiraunt ne crewel	†
358	As is a fermour / to doon the harme he kan	
359	He moste thinke / yt is his leege man	[leaf 58] 379

	*And is his tresour / and his gold in cofre	* 380
365	This is the sentence of the Philosophre	
366	A kyng / to kepe hise leeges in Iustice	
367	Withouteñ doute / that is his office	

370	†Al wol he kepe hise lordes / hire degree	† 384
371	As it ys ryght / and skilful that they bee	
372	†Enhaunced and honoured / and most dere	†
373	For they beñ half goddys / in this world here	
374	†Yit mote he doon / bothe ryght to poore and ryche	†
375	Al be that hire estaat / be nat y-liche	389
376	And han of poore folke / compassyon	
377	For loo / the gentil kynde of the lyon	
378	For wha a flye / offendith him or biteth	392
379	He with his tayle / away the fle smyteth	

	Fr. H.	Gg. H.
Al esyly for of his genterye	394	380
Hym deynyth nat to wreke hym on a flye	395	
As doth a curre or ellis a-nothir beste	396	382
In noble corage oughte ben areste	397	
†And weyen eueryth by equite	398†	384
†And euere han reward to his owen degre	399†	
ffor sire it is no maystrye for a lord	400	
To dampne a man with-oute answeor or word	401	
†And for a lord that is wol foul to vse	402†	388
†And If so be he may hym nat ascuse	403†	
†Axith mercy with a sorweful herte	404†	
And proferyth hym ryght in his bare scherte	405	
To been rygh at 3oure owene Iugement	406	392
Than ought a god by schort avisement	407	[leaf 450, back, l. 16]
Considere his owene honour & his trespace		[leaf 449, back, l. 21]
ffor sythe no cause of deth lyth in this cace	409	
3ow oughte to ben the lyghtere merciabie	410	396
Letith 3oure yre & beth sumwhat tretable	411	
The man hath seruyd 3ow of his ¹ konnyg	412	[¹ ko corr.]
†And fortheryd 3oure lawe with his makynge	413†	
*Whil he was 3ong he kepte 3oure estat	*	400
*I not where he be now a renagat ²	*	[² last a corr.]
{But wel I wot with that he can endyte	414{	
†He hath makid lewede folk to delyte	415†	
To seruyn 3ow in preysynge of 3oure name	416	404
He made the bok that highte the hous of fame	417	
And ek the deth of Blaunche the duchesse	418	
And the parlement of foulis as I gesse	419	
And al the loue of Palamon & Arcite	420	408
Of thebes thow the storye is knowe lite	421	
And manye an ympne for thour halydayis	422	
That hightyn baladis roundelys & vyrelayes	423	
†And for to speke of othyr besynesse	424†	412
He hath in prose translatid Boece	425	
*And of the wrechede engendrynge of mankynde	*	
*As man may in pope innocent I-fynde	*	

Gg. lines.

Fz. lines.

380 Al esely / for of hys gentrye
 381 Hym deyneth not / to wreke hym oñ a flye
 382 As dooth a curre / or elles another best 396
 383 In noble corage / ought ben arest
 384†And weyen euery thing / by equitye †
 385†And euer haue rewarde / vnto his oweñ degree †
 386 For syr yt is no maistrye / for a lorde 400
 387 To dampne a mañ / without answee of worde
 388†And for a lorde / that is ful foule to vse †
 389†And it so be / he may hym nat excuse †
 390†But asketh mercy / with a dredeful herte † 404
 391 And profereth him ryght / in his bare sherte
 392 To ben ryght / at your oweñ Iugement
 393 Than oght a god / by short avysement
 394 Consydre his owne honour / and hys trespas 408
 395 For syth no cause of dethe / lyeth in this caas
 396 Yow oghte to ben / the lyghter merciable
 397 leteth youre Ire / and beth sumwhat tretable
 398 The mañ hath served yow / of his kunnyng 412
 399†And furthred wel youre lawe / in his makynge †

402§Al be hit / that he kan nat wel endite § [leaf 88, back]
 403†Yet hath he made / lewde folke delyte †
 404 To serve yow / in preysinge of your name nota.
 405 He made the book / that hight the hous of Fame 417
 406 And eke the deeth / of Blaunche the Duchesse
 407 And the parlement of foules / as I gesse
 408 And al the love / of Palamoñ and Arcite 420
 409 Of Thebes / thogh the storye ys knowen lyte
 410 And many an ympne / for your halydayes
 411 That highten balades / roundels / virelayes
 412†And for to speke / of other holynesse † 424
 413 He hath in proce / translated Boece

	Fr. H.	Gg. 14.
And made the lyf also of seynt Cecile	426	416
He made also gon is agret while	427	
Orygenes vp-on the maudeleyne	428	418
Hym ouuzte now to haue the lesse payne	429	
He hath mad manye a lay & manye a thyng	430	420
Now as 3e ben a god & ek a kyng	431	
I 3oure alceste whilom quene of trace	432	
I axe 3ow this man rygh of 3oure grace	433	
That 3e hym neuere hurte in al his lyue	434	424
†And he schal swere to 3ow & that as blyue	435†	
†He schal no more agiltyn in this wyse	436†	
But he schal makyn as 3e wele deuyse	437	
Of women trewe in louynge al here lyue	438	428
Wher so 3e wele of maydyn or of wyue	439	[leaf 450, l. 18]
And fortheryn 3ow as meche as he mysseyde		[leaf 450, bk, l. 17]
Or in the rose or ellis in crisseide	441	
†The god of loue answerede hire thus a-non	442†	432
Madame quod he it is so longe a-gon	443	
That I 3ow knew so charytable & trewe	444	
That neuere 3it sithe that the world was newe	445	
†To me ne fond I neuere non betere than the	446†	436
†That If that I wele saue myn degre	447†	
I may ne wel not warne 3oure requeste	448	
†Al lyth in 3ow doth with hym what 3ow leste	449†	
†And al for-3eue with oute lengere space	450†	440
ffor who so 3euyth a 3ifte or doth a grace	451	
Do it be tyme his thank is wel te more	452	
And demyth 3e what he shal ¹ don therfore	453	[¹ shal corr.]
Go thanke now myn lady here quod he	454	444
I ros and doun I sette me on myn kne	455	
And seyde thus madame the god a-boue	456	
ffor-3elde 3ow that 3e the god of loue	457	
Han makyd me his wrethe to for3eue	458	448
And 3eue me grace so longe for to leue	459	
That I may knowe sothly what 3e be	460	
†That han me holpyn & put me in swich degre	461†	

*Gz. lines.**Fz. lines.*

- 416 And maade the lyfe also / of seynt Cecile
 417 He made also / goon ys a grete while
 418 Origenes / vpon the Maudeleyne 428
 419 Hym oughte now / to have the lesse peyne
 420 He hath maade many a lay / and many a thinge
 421 Now as ye be a god / and eke a kyng
 422 I your Alceste / whilom quene of Trace *nota* 432
 423 Y aske yow this man / ryght of your grace
 424 That ye him never hurte / in al his lyve
 425†And he shal sweren to yow / and that blyve †
 426†He shal neuer more / agilten in this wyse † 436
 427 But [he] shal makeñ / as ye wol deuyse
 428 Of wommen trewe / in lovyng al hire lyfe
 429 Wher so ye wol / of mayden or of wyfe
 430 And forthren yow / as muche as he mysseyde 440
 431 Or in the Rose / or elles in Creseyde
 432†The god of love / answerede hire anoon †
 433 Madame quod he / it is so long agoon
 434 That I yow knewe / so charitable and trewe 444
 435 That neuer yit / syn that the worlde was newe
 436†To me / ne founde y better noon than yee †
 437†If that ye wolde / save my degree †
 438 I may ne wol nat / werne your requeste 448
 439†Al lyeth in yow / dooth wyth hym / as yow liste †
 440†I al foryeve / withouten lenger space †
 441 For who so yeveth a yifte / or dooth a grace [*leaf 50v*]
 442 Do it by tyme / his thank ys wel the more 452
 443 And demeth ye / what he shal doo therfore
 444 Goo thanke now my lady / here quod he
 445 I roos / and dovne I sette me / on my knee
 446 And seyde thus / madame the god a-bove 456
 447 For-yelde yow / that [ye] thee god of love
 448 Han makd me / his wrathe to foryive
 449 And [gyve me] grace so long / for to lyve.
 450 That I may knowe / soothly what ye bee 460
 451†That han me holpe / and put me in this degree †

276 PAR-TEXT

224 LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. MS. Gg. 4. 27, CAMB.

	Ex. H.	Gg. H.
But trewely I wende as in this cas [leaf 451]	462	452
Naught haue a-gilt ne don to loue trespas	463	
ffor why a trewe man with oute drede	464	454
Hath nat to parte with a theuys dede	465	
†Ne a trewe louere may ¹ me nat blame [¹ may corr.]	466†	
Thaw that I speke a fals ² louere sum schame	467	[² fals corr.]
They aughte rathere with me for to holde	468	458
ffor that I of Criseyde wrot or tolde	469	
Or of the rose what so myn auztour mente ³	470	[³ t corr.]
Algate god wot it was myn entente	471	461
To forthere trouthe in loue & it cheryse	472	
And to be war from falsenesse & from vice	473	
By swich ensaumple this was myn menyng	474	464
And sche answerde lat be thyn arguynge	475	
ffor loue ne wele nat countyrpletyd be	476	
†In ryght ne wrong & lerne this at me	477†	
Thow hast thyn grace & ⁴ holde the ryght therto ⁴ [⁴ corr.]		
Now wole I seyn what penaunce thow schat do	479	469
ffor thyn trespass & vndyrstonde it here	480	
Thow schalt whil thow leuyst 3er be 3ere	481	
†The moste partye of thyn lyf spende	482†	472
In makynge of a glorious legende	483	
Of goode women maydenys & wyues	484	
†That were trewe ⁵ in leuyng al here lyuys	485†	[⁵ we corr.]
And telle of false men that hem betrayen	486	476
That al here lyf ne don nat but asayen	487	
How manye women / they may don a schame	488	
ffor in 3oure world that is now holdyn game	489	
†And thow the lestyth nat a louere be	490†	480
Spek wel of loue this penaunce 3eue I the	491	
And to the god of loue I schal so preye	492	
That he schal charge hise seruauuntys by ony weye	493	
To fortheryn the & wel thyn labour quite	494	484
†Go now thyn wey thyn penaunce is but lyte	495†	

Gg. lines.

Fz. lines.

- 452 But trewly I wende / as in this cas
 453 Naught have agilt / ne doon to love trespas
 454 For why a trewe man / withouten drede 464
 455 Hath nat to parten / with a theves dede
 456†Ne a trewe loue / oght me not to blame †
 457 Thogh that I spake / a fals lovere som shame
 458 They oghte rather with me / for to holde 468
 459 For that I of Creseyde / wroot or tolde
 460 Or of the Rose / what so myn Auctour mente
 461 Algate god woot / yt was myn entente
 462 To forthren trouthe in love / and yt cheryce 472
 463 And to ben war fro falsnesse / and fro vice
 464 By swiche ensample / this was my menyng
 465 And she answerde / lat be thy Arguynge
 466 For love ne wol nat / countrepleted be 476
 467†In ryght ne wrong / and lerne that of me †
 468 Thow hast thy grace / and holde the ryght therto
 469 Now wol I seyn / what penance thou shalt do
 470 For thy trespas / vnderstonde yt here 480
 471 Thow shalt while that thou lyvest / yere by yere
 472†The most partye / of thy tyme spende †
 473 In makynge / of A glorious legende
 474 Of good wymmen / maydenes and wyves 484
 475†That weren trew in lovyng / al hire lyves †
 476 And telle of fals men / that hem bytraien
 477 [That al hir lyfe ne do nat but assayen]
 478 How many women / that may doon ashame [leaf 89, back]
 479 For in youre worlde / that is now holde a game 489
 480†And thogh the lyke nat / a lovere bee †
 481 Speke wel of love / this penance yive I the
 482 And to the god of love / I shal so preye 492
 483 that he shal charge / his servantez by any weye
 484 To forthren thee / and wel thy labour quyte
 485†Goo now thy weye / this penaunce ys but lyte †
 *And whan this book ys maade / yive it the quene *
 *On my byhalfe / at Eltham or at Sheene * 497

	Fr. H.	Gg. H.
The god of loue gan smyle & thanne he seyde	498	
Wostow quod he wher this be wif or mayde	499	
Or queen or cuntesse or of what degre	500	488
That hath so lytil penaunce 3euyn the	501	
That hast deseruyd sorere for to smerte	502	[494b1, 500]
But pete rennyth sone in gentil herte	503	
That mayst thow sen sche kytheth what sche is	504	492
And I answerde nay sere so haue I blys	505	
No more but that I se wel sche is good	506	
That is a trewe tale by myn hod	507	
God loue & that thow knowist wel parde	508	496
3if it be so that thow a-vise the	509	
Hast thow nat in a bok lyth in thyn cheste	510	
The grete goodnesse of the queene Alceste	511	
That turnede was in to a dayesye	512	500
Sche that for hire husbonde ches to deye	513	
And ek to gon to helle rathere than he	514	
And Ercoles rescued hire parde	515	
And broughte hyre out of helle a-geyn to blys	516	504
And I answerde a-3en & seyde 3is	517	
Now knowe I hire & is this goode alceste	518	
The dayes eye & myn owene herte is reste	519	
Now fele I wel the goodnesse of this wif	520	508
†That bothe aftyr hire deth & ek hire lyf	521†	
Hire grete bounte doubelyth hire renoun	522	
Wel hath sche quit me myn affeccoun	523	
That I haue to hire flour the dayesye	524	512
No wondyr is / thow Ioue hire stellesye	525	
As tellyth Agaton for hyre goodnesse	526	
Hire white coroun beryth of it witnesse	527	
†ffor al-so manye vertuys hath sche	528†	516
As smale flourys in hyre coroun be	529	
Of remembrauns of hire & in honour	530	
Cibella made the dayesye & the flour	531	
I-Coroned al with whit as men ma se	532	520
And Mars ¹ 3af to hire corone red parde	533	[a corr.]

*Gr. lines.**Fr. lines.*

- 486 The god of love gan smyle / and thañ he sayde
 487 Wostow quod he / wher this be wyf or mayde
 488 Or queene or Countesse / or of what degre 500
 489 That hath so lytel penance / yiveñ thee
 490 That hast deserued [sorere for to smerte
 491 But pite renneth] soone in gentil herte
 492 That maistow seen / she kytheth what she ys 504
 493 And I answered nay sire / so have I blys
 494 Na moore but that I see wel / she is good
 495 That is a trewe tale / by myñ hood
 496 Quod love / and thou knowest wel pardee 508
 497 If yt be so / that thou avise the
 498 Hastow nat in a book / lyth in thy cheste
 499 The gret goodnesse / of the quene Alceste
 500 That turned was / in-to a daysye 512
 501 She that for hire housbonde / chees to dye
 502 And eke to goon to helle / rather thañ he
 503 And ercules / rescowed hire parde
 504 And broght hir out of helle / agayne to blys 516
 505 And I answerd ageyñ / and sayde yis
 506 Now knowe I hire / and is this good Alceste
 507 The daysie / and myñ owene hertes reste
 508 Now fele I weel / the goodnesse of this wyf 520
 509†That both aftir hir deth / and in hir lyf †
 510 Hir grete bounte / doubleth hire renon
 511 Wel hath she quyrt me / myñ affeccioñ
 512 That I have to hire flour / the daysye 524
 513 No wonder ys / thogh Ioue hire stellyfye
 514 As telleth agaton / for hire goodenesse [leaf 90]
 515 Hire white corowne / berith of hyt wisesse
 516†For also many vertues / hadde shee † 528
 517 As smale florouns / in hire corowne bee
 518 In remembraunce of hire / and in honoure
 519 Cibella maade the daysye / and the floure † Cibella mater
 520 Y-crowned al with white / as men may see doorn 532
 521 And Mars yaf to hire corowne / reede pardee

280 PAR.-TEXT

228 LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. MS. Gg. 4. 27, CAMB.

	<i>Fr. 4.</i>	<i>Gg. 4.</i>
In stede of rubeis set a-mong the white	534	
Therwith this queene wex red for schame a lyte	535	
Whan sche was preysid so in hire presence	536	524
Thanne seyde loue a ful gret neglygence	537	
§ Was it to the / to write onstedefast-nesse	538	
*Of women sithe thow knowist here goodnesse	*	
*By pref & ek by storyis here by-forn [<i>leaf 452</i>]	*	528
*Let be the chaf & writ wel of the corn	*	
*Why noldist thow han writyn of alceste	*	
*And latyn Criseide ben a-slepe & rest	*	
*ffor of alceste schulde thyn wrytynge be	*	532
§ Syn that thow wist that calandier Is ¹ she	542§	
	[¹ Is corr.]	
§ Of goodnesse for sche taughte of fyn louynge	544§	
And namely of wifhod the lyuynge	545	
And alle the boundys that sche aughte kepe	546	536
Thyn lityl wit was thilke tyme a-slepe	547	
But now I charge the vp-on thyn lyf	548	
That in thyn ² legende thow make of this wif	549[² yn corr.]	
Whan thow hast othere smale mad by-fore	550	540
And fare now wel I charge the no more	551	

At cliopatre I wele ³that thow begynne 556 [³ that th corr.]

*Gg. lines.**Fw. lines.*

522 In stede of Rubyes / sette among the white
 523 Therwith this queene / wex reed for shame a lyte
 524 Whan she was preysed / so in hire presence 536
 525 Thanne seyde love / a ful grete necligence
 526§ Was ys to the / that ylke tyme thou made § 538

*Hyd Absolon thy tresses / in balade * [See l. 249, p. 8.
 / Fw. not on p. 9.]

*That thou forgate hire / in thi songe to sette * 540

*Syn that thou art / so gretly in hire dette *
 533§ And wost wel / that kalender ys shee §
 *To any womaȝ / that wol lover bee *
 534§ For she taught al the crafte / of fyne lovyng § 544
 535 And namely of wyfhode / the lyvyng
 536 And al the boundes / that she oght kepe
 537 Thy litel witte / was thilke tyme a-slepe
 538 But now I charge the / vpon thy lyfe 548
 539 That in thy legende / thou make of thys wyfe
 540 Whaȝ thou hast other smale / ymaade before
 541 And fare now wel / I charge the namore
 *But er I goo / thus muche I wol the telle * nota
 *Ne shal no trewe lover / come in helle * 553
 *Thise other ladies / sittynge here arowe *
 *Ben in my balade / yf thou kanst hem knowe *
 (273)*And in thy bookes / alle thou shalt hem fynde * 556
 *Haue hem in thy legende / now al in mynde *
 *I mene of hem / that ben in thy knowyng *
 *For here ben twenty thousande moo sittynge *
 *Thanne thou knowest / good wommeȝ alle * 560
 *And trewe of love / for oght that my byfalle * [see 229 Gg.]
 *Make the metres of hem / as the lest [leaf 90, bk] *
 *I mot gooȝ home / the sonne draweth west *
 *To paradys / with al thise companye * 564
 *And serve alwey / the fressh daysye *
 552 At Cleopatre I wole / that thou begynne

282 PAR-TEXT

230 LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. MS. Gg. 4. 27, CAMB.

And so forth & myn loue so shalt tow wyne Fr. H. Gg. H
567 543

{And with that word of slep I gan a-wake 578} 544

And ryght thus on myn legende gan I make 579 545

Explicit prohemium

[L]

[THE LEGEND OF CLEOPATRA.]

Incipit legenda Cleopatrie¹ regine [¹ is corrected]

a ffyr the deth of tholome the kyng 580

That al Egipt hadde in his gouernynge

Regnede his queen Cleopataras

Tyl on a tyme be-fel there swich a cas

That out of rome was sent a senatour 584

ffor to conquere regnys & honour

Vn to the toun of rome as was vsagee

To han the world vn-to hyre obeysaunce

And soth to seyne Antonius was his name 588

So fil it as fortune hym aughte a schame

Whan he was fallyn in prosperite

Rebel vn-to the toun of rome is he

And ouyral this the sustyr of Cesar 592

He lafte hire falle or that sche was war

And wolde algate han a-nothir wif

ffor which he tok with rome & Cesar stryf [leaf 452, back]

Gg. lines.

Fz. lines.

543 And so forthe / and my love so shal thou wynne
 (303)*For lat see now / what mañ that lover be * 568
 *Wol doon so stronge a peyne / for love as she *
 *I wot wel that thou maist nat / al yt ryme *
 *That swich lovers / dide in hire tyme *
 *It were to long / to reden and to here * 572
 *Suffich me / thou make in this manere *
 *That thou reherce / of al hir lyfe the grete *
 *After thise olde Auctours / lysten for to trete *
 *For who so shal / so many a storye telle * 576
 *Sey shortly or he shal / to longe dwelle *
 544§And with that worde / my bokes gañ I take §
 545 And ryght thus on my legende / gañ I make./ 579

Natheles for sothe this ilke **senatour** 596
 Was a ful ¹worthy / gentyl **werriour**¹ [1-1 corrected]
 And of his deth it was ful gret damage
 But loue hadde brought this man in swich a rage
 And hym so narwe boundyn In² his las [² In corr.] 600
 Al for the loue of Cleopatraas³ [³ aa corrected]
 That al the world he sette at no value
 Hym thoute there nas to hym no thyng so dewe
 As Cleopatras for to loue & serve 604
 Hym roughthe nat in armys for to sterve⁴ [⁴ sterve corr.]
 In the diffens of hyre & of hire ryght
 This noble queene ek⁵ louede so this knyght [⁵ ek corr.]
 Thowr his desert & for his chyualrye 608
 As certeynly but If that bokys lye
 He was of persone & of gentillesse
 And of discrecioun & of hardynesse
 Worthi to ony wyght that lyuyn may 612
 And sche was fayr as is the Rose in may
 And for to make shortly is the beste
 Sche wax his wif And hadde hym⁶ as hire⁶ leste
 The weddyng & the feste to deuyse [⁶ m, ire, corr.] 616
 To me that haue ytake swich empryse
 Of so manye a story for to make
 It were to longe lest that I schulde slake
 Of thyng that beryth more effect & charge 620
 ffor men may ouerlade a schip or barge
 And for thy to thefeet thanne wele I skyppe
 And al the remenaunt I wele lete slippe
 Octouyan that wod was of this dede 624
 Schop hym an ost/ on antonye to lede
 Al vtyrly for his destruccioun
 With stoute romeynys crewel as lyoun
 To schepe they wente & thus I lat hem sayle 628
 Antonius was war And wele nat fayle
 To metyn with these romeynys If he may
 Tok ek his red & bothe vp on a day

Hys wif & he & al his ost forth wentyn [leaf 453] 632
 To shepe anon no lengere they ne stente
 And in the se it happede hem to mete
 Vp goth the trompe & for to schoute & schete
 And peynede hem to sette on with the sunne 636
 With gryselly soun out goth the grete ¹gornne [o corrected]
 And heterly they hurtelyn al atonys
 ffrom the top down comyth the grete stonys
 In goth the grapenel so ful of crokis 640
 Among the ropis rennyth the scherynge hokys
 In with the polax presith he & sche
 By-hyndyn the mast begynnyth he to fle
 And out a-geyn and dryuyth hym ouerborde 644
 He styngith hym vp on his sperys orde
 He rent the seyl with hokys lyk a sithe
 He bryngith the cuppe & biddyth hem to be blythe
 He pouryth pesyn vp on the hachis sledere 648
 With pottis ful of lym they gon to gedere
 And thus the longe day to-gedere they spende
 Tyl at the laste as euery thyng hat ende
 Antonye is schent & put hym to the flyght 652
 And al his folk to go that best go myght
 fflith ek the queen withal hire porpere sayl
 ffor strokys whiche that wente as thikke as hayl
 No wondyr was sche myghte it nat endure 656
 And whan that antonye / saw that auenture
 Allas quod he the day that I was born
 Myn worshepe in this day thus haue I lorn
 And for dispeyr out of his wit he sterte 660
 And rof hym self a-non thowr out the herte
 Or that he ferthere wente out of the place
 His wif that coude of Cesar haue no grace
 To egypt is sche fled for dred & for ²destresse [st corrected]
 But herkenyth 3e that spekyn of kyndenesse 665
 3e men that falsely swere manye an oth
 That 3e wele deye If that 3oure loue be wroth

Here may 3e sen of wemen which a trouthe 668
 This woful Cleopatre hath mad swich routhe
 That ther is tunge non that may it telle [leaf 458, back]
 But on the morwe sche wolde no lengere dwelle
 But made hire subtyl werkemen make a schryne 672
 Of alle the rubyis & the stonys fyne
 In al egypt that sche coude espie
 And putte ful the schryne of spicerye
 And let the cors enbaumme & forth sche fette 676
 This dede cors & in the schryne it schette
 And next the schryne a pet thanne doth sche graue
 And alle the serpentys that sche myghte haue
 Sche putte hem in that graue & thus sche seyde 680
 Now love to whom myn sorweful herte obeyede
 So ferforthly that from that blisful our
 That I 3ow swor to ben al frely 3our
 I mene 3ow Antonius myn knyght 684
 That neuere wakyng in the day or nygh
 3e nere out of myn hertis remembraunce
 ffor wel or wo for carole or for daunce
 And in myn self this couenaunt made I tho 688
 ffor rygh swich as 3e feldyn wel or wo
 As fer forth as it in myn power lay
 Vnreprouable on to myn wyfhod ay
 The same wolde I fele lyf or deth 692
 And thilke comenant whil me lastith breth
 I wele fulfille & that schal ben wel sene
 Was neuere on-to hire loue a trewere quene
 And with that word nakyd with ful good herte 696
 Among the serpentis in the pit sche styrt
 And there sche ches to hauyn hire buryinge
 Anon the nadderys ¹gonne hire for to styng [1 o corrected]
 And sche hire deth receyuyth with good cheere 700
 ffor loue of antonye that was hire so dere
 And this is storyal soth it is no fable
 Now or I fynde a man thus trewe & stable

And wele for loue his deth so frely take 704
 I preye god let oure hedys neuere ake. Amen.
 Explicit Cliopatra [later]

[II.]

[THE LEGEND OF THISBE.]

Incipit [later]

A	T babiloyne whylom fyl it thus	[leaf 454]
	The wyche toun the quien semyramus	
	Let dyche al a-boute & wall's make	708
	fful hye of harde tilis wel I-bake	
	There were dwellyng in this noble toun	
	Two lordys whiche that were of gret renoun	
	And wonedyn so nygh vp on a grene	712
	That there was but a ston wal hem be-tweene	
	As ofte in grete tounnys is the wone	
	And soth to seyne that on man hadde a sone	
	Of al that lond on of the lustyeste	716
	That othir hadde a doughtyr the fayreste	
	That tho was in that lond Estward dwellynge	
	The name of euerych gan to othyr sprynge	
	By wemen that were neigheboris a-boute	720
	ffor in that cuntre 3it with-outyn doute	
	Maydenys been I-kept for gelosye	
	fful streyte lyst they dedyn sum folye	
	This 3onge man was callyd Piramus	724
	And Tysbe ¹ heit te miade ² Naso seyth thus	[¹ 1, ² 1, corrected]
	And thus by report was hire name I-shoue	
	That as they wex in age / wex here loue	727
	And certeyn as by rosoun of hire age ³	[³ age corrected]
	There myghte a ben by-twixe hem maryage	
	But that here faderys myghte nat assente	
	And bothe in loue I-lyke sore they brente	
	That none of alle hyre frendis myght it lette	732
	But pruyly sum tyme 3it they mette	

By sleyghte & spokyn summe of here desyr
 As wry the glede & hettere is the fyr
 fforbede a loue & it is ten so wod 736
 This wal which that bi-twixe hem bothe stod
 Was cloue a two ryght from the cop a-doun
 Of olde tyme of his fundacioun
 But ȝit this clyfte was so narw & lyte 740
 It nas nat sene deere I-now a myte
 But wat is that that loue can nat espye
 3e louerys two If that I schal nat lye 743
 3e foundyn first this lital narwe clifte [leaf 454, back]
 And with a soun as softe as ony shryfte
 They lete here wordis thour the clift pace
 And toldyn whil that they stode in the place
 Al here compleynt of loue & al here wo 748
 At euery tyme whan they durste so
 Vp on that on syde of that wal stod he
 And on that othir side stod Thesbe
 The sote soun of othir to resseyue 752
 And thus here wardeynys wolde they disceyue
 And euery day this wal they wolde threte
 And wissche to god that it were doun I-bete
 Thus wolde they seyn alas thow welkede wal 756
 Thorw thyn enuye thow vs lettist al
 Why nylyt thow cleue or fallyn al a two
 Or at the laste but If thw woldist so
 ȝit woldist thow but onys lat vs mete 760
 Or onys that we myghtyn kysse swete
 Thanne were we coueryd of oure carys colde
 But natheles ȝit be we to the holde
 In as meche as thow sufferyst for to gon 764
 Ovre¹ wordys thour thyn lym & thour thyn ston [¹ corr.]
 ȝit oughte we² with the been wel a-payd [² we corr.]
 And whan these ydele wordys weren sayed
 The colde wal they wele kysse of ston 768
 And take here leue & forth they woldyn gon

And this was gladly in the eue tyde
 Or wondyr erly lest men it espiede
 And longe tyme they wroughte in this manere 772
 Tyl on a day that Phebus gan to cleere
 Aurora with the stremys of hete
 Hadde dreyed vp the dew of erbis wete
 Vn to this clyft as it was wone to be 776
 Come Piramus / and after come Thysbe
 And plyghtyn trouthe / fully in ¹here fey [1 h corrected]
 That ilke same nyght / to stele a wey
 And to begile / here wardeynys echon 780
 And forth out of the / cete for to goon
 And for the feldis ben so brode & wide [leaf 455]
 ffor to mete in on place at on tyde
 They settyn marke here metynge wolde be 784
 There kyng nynus was graue out of a tre
 ffor olde ²payenys that Idolys heryed [2 p corrected]
 Vsedyn tho in feldys to ben beryed
 And faste by there graue was a welle 788
 And schortely of this tale for to telle
 This couenauzt was affermyd wondyr faste³ [3 faste corrected]
 And longe hym thoughte that the sunne laste
 That it nere gon vndyr the se a doun 792
 This tisbe hat so gret affeccioun
 And so gret haste Piramus to se
 That whan sche say hire tyme myghte be
 At nygh sche stal a wey ful pryuyly 796
 With hire face I-wymplid subtyly
 And alle hire frendis for to saue hire trouthe
 Sche hath forsake allas & that is routhe
 That euere wolde ben so trewe 800
 To truste man but sche the bet hym knewe
 And to the tre sche goth a ful good pas
 ffor loue made hire so hardy in this cas
 And by the welle adoun / sche gan hyre dres 804
 Allas there comyth a wilde lyones

Out of the wode with oute more arest
 With bloody mouth of strangelynge of a best
 To drynkyn of the welle there as sche sat 808
 And whan that tisbe hadde espyed that
 Sche rist hire vp with a ful dredy herte
 And in a kaue with dredful fot sche sterte
 For by the mone sche say it wel with-alle 812
 And as sche ran hire wympil let sche falle
 And tok non hed. so sore sche was a-wapid
 And ek so glad that þat sche was escapid
 And thus sche sit & darkyth wondyr styлле 816
 Whan that this lyonesse hath dronke hire¹ fille
 A-boute the welle gan sche for to wynde [1 re corrected]
 And ryght a-non the wympyl gan sche fynde 819
 And with hire bloody mouth it al to-rente [leaf 455, back]
 Whan this was don no lengere sche ne stente
 But to the wode hire weye thanne hath sche nome
 And at the laste this Piramus is come
 But al to longe alas at hom was he 824
 The mone schon & myghte wel y-se
 And in his weye as that he com ful faste
 Hise eyen to the ground a-doun he caste
 And in the sond as he by-hild a-doun 828
 He sey the steppis brode of a lyoun
 And in his herte he sodeynly a-gros
 And pale he wex therwith his herte a-ros
 And ner he com & fond the wimpil torn 832
 Allas quod he the day that I was born
 This on nyght wele vs loueris bothe sle
 How schulde I axe mercy of tisbe
 Whan I am he that haue 3ow slayn alas 836
 Myn biddyng hath 3ow slayn as in this cas
 Allas to bidde a woman gon be nyghte
 In place there as peril falle myghte
 And I so slayn alas I ne hadde be 840
 Here in this place a furlong weye or 3e

Now what lyoun that be in this forest
Myn body mote he renten or what best
That wilde is gnawe mote he now myn herte 844
And with that word he to that wympil sterte
And kiste it ofte & wep on it ful sore
And seyde wympil allas there is no more
But thow schat feeles as wel the blod of me 848
As thow hast felt the bledyng of Thisbe
And with that word he smot hym to the herte
The blod out of the wounde as brode sterte 851
As watyr whan the ¹condit brokyn is [¹ o corrected]
Now Tisbe which that wiste nat of this
But sittynge in hire drede sche thoughte thus
If it so falle that myn piramus
Be comyn hidir & may me not I-fynde 856
He may me holde fals & ek onkynde
And out she comyth & aftyr hym gan espien [¹leaf 456]
Bothe with hire herte & with hire eyen
And thouȝte I wele hym tellyn of myn drede 860
Bothe of the lyonesse & ²al myn deede [² a corrected]
And at the laste hire loue thanne hath sche founde
Betyngge with ³hese helys on the grounde [³ t scratcht out]
Al blody & therwith a bak sche sterte 864
And lik the wawis quappe gan hire herte
And pale as box sche was & in a throwe
A-visede hire & gan hym wel to knowe
That it was piramus hire herte deere 868
Ho coude wryte which a dedly cheere
Hath Thisbe tho / & how hire⁴ heer she rente [⁴ hire out out]
And how sche gan hire selue⁵ to turnemente [⁵ u corr.]
And how sche lyth & swounnyth on the grounde 872
And how sche wep of terys ful hise⁶ wounde [⁶ s corr.]
How medeled she hise⁶ blod with hire compleynte
How with hise⁶ blod hire selue gan sche pente
How clyppith sche the deede cors allas 876
How doth this woful tisbe in this cas

How kyssith she his frosty mouth so cold
 Ho hath don this & ho hath been so bold
 To sle myn lyf o spek myn piramus / 880
 I al thyn Tisbe that the callyth thus
 And therwithal ¹he leftyth vp his hed [¹ so scratcht out]
 This woful man that is nat fully ded
 Whan that he herde the ²name of Tisbe cryen [² n corr. from m]
 On hire he caste hise heuy dedly eyen 885
 And doun a-gayn & zeldyth vp the gost
 Tysbe ryst vp with-outyn ony bost
 And saw hire³ wympil & hise⁴ emty schede [³, ⁴ re, s, corr.]
 And ek his swerd that hym hath don to dede 889
 Thanne⁵ spak sche⁶ thus myn⁷ woful hand quod she
 Is strong I-now in swich a werk to me [⁵ Thanne corrected]
 ffor loue schal zeue me strenthe & hardynesse [⁶ the scratcht out]
 To make myn wounde large⁸ I-now I gesse [⁸ ge corr.]
 I wele the folwe ded & I wele be 894
 ffelawe & cause of thyn deth quod sche
 And thow that nothing saue the deth only [leaf 486, back]
 Mighte the fro me depare trewely
 Thow schat no more departe now fro me
 Than from⁹ the deth for I wele go with the [⁹ om corrected]
 And now ze wrechede gelos faderys oure 900
 We that whihom were childeryn zoure
 We preyen 3ow with-outyn more enuye
 That in on graue that we motyn lye
 Sithe loue hath brought vs to his pitous ende 904
 And rygh-wis god to euery louere synde
 That louyth trewely more prosperite
 Than euere zit hade Piramus & Tisbe 907
 And late no gentyl woman¹⁰ hyre assure [¹⁰ m corrected]
 To pottyn hire in swich an aventure¹¹ [¹¹ en corrected]
 But god forbede but a woman can
 Ben as trewe & louynge as a man
 And for myn part I schal a-non it kythe 912
 And with that word his swerd sche tok a-swythe

That warm was of hire louys blod & hot
 And to the herte sche hire self smot
 And thus is Tisbe & Piramus I-go 916
 Of trewe men I fynde but fewe mo
 In alle myne bokis saue this piramus
 And therfore haue I spokyn of hym thus
 ffor it is deynte for vs men to fynde 920
 A man that can in loue been trewe & kynde
 Here may 3e se what louere so he be
 A woman dare & can as wel as he

[III.]

[THE LEGEND OF DIDO.] [No more MS. corrections will be noted.]

G Lorye & honour Virgile Mantoan 924
 Be to thyn name & I shal as I can
 ffolwe thyn lanterne as thow gost byforn
 How Enea to Dido was forsworn
 In Naso & Eneydos wele I take 928
 The tenor & the grete effectis make
 Whan troye brought was to distruccioun
 By grekis sleyghte & namely by Synoun
 Feynyng the hors I-offerede to Mynerue [leaf 457] 932
 Thour which that many troyan muste sterue
 And ector hadde aftyr his deth apiered
 And fyr so wod it myȝte nat been steerid
 In al the noble toure of ylioun 936
 That of the cete was the chif dongeoun
 And al the cuntre was so lowe brought
 And priamus the kyng fordon & nought
 And Enyas was chargit by Venus 940
 To fleen a-wey & he tok ascanius
 That was his sone in his rygh hand & fledde
 And on his bak he bar & withym ledde

His owene fadyr I-clepid Anchises	944
And by the weye his wif Crusa he les	
And meche sorwe hadde he in his mynde	
Or that he coude his felaue schepe fynde	
But at the laste whan he hadde hem founde	948
He made hym redy in a certeyn stounde	
And to the se wol faste he gan hem hye	
And saylyth forth / al his cumpaynye	
Toward ytayle as wolde his destene	952
But of hise auentourys in the se	
Nis nat to purpos for to speke of heyre	
ffor it acordyth nat to myn matere	
But as I seyde of hym & of Dido	956
Schal be myn tale til that I haue do	
So longe he saylede in the salte se	
Tyl in libie onethe aryuede he	
With schepis vij & with no more nauye	960
And glad was he to londe for to hye	
So was he with the tempest al to-shake	
And whan that he the hauene hadde take	
He hadde a knyght was clepid achates	964
And hym of al his felauschepe he ches	
To gon with hym the cuntre for tespie	
He tok with hym no more cumpaynye	
But forth they gon & lafte hise schepis ryde	968
His fere & he with-outyn any gyde	
So longe he walkyth in this wildyrnesse	[leaf 457, back]
Til at the laste he mette an hunteresse	
A bowe in hande and arwis hadde sche	972
Hire clothis cutte were vn-to the kne	
But sche was ȝit the fayreste creature	
That euere was I-formyd by nature	
And Eneas & Achates sche grette	976
And thus sche to hem spak whan sche hem mette	
Saw ȝe quod sche as ȝe han walkid wyde	
Onye of myne susteryn walke ȝow be syde	

	PAR-TEXT 306
LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. MS. Gg. 4. 27, CAME.	243
With ony wilde bor or othir beste	980
That they han huntu to in this foreste	
I-tukkid vp with arwis in hire cas	
Nay sothly lady <i>quod</i> this Enyas	
But by thyn beute as it thynkyt me	984
Thow myghtyst neuere erthely woman be	
But Phebus systyr art thow as I gesse	
And If so be that thow be a goddesse	
Haue mercy on oure labour & oure wo	988
I ne am no goddesse sothly <i>quod</i> sche tho	
ffor maydenys walkyn in this cuntre here	
With arwis & with bowe in this manere	
This is the reyne of libie there 3e ben	992
Of that Dido lady is & queen	
And schortely tolde hym al te occasyoun	
Whi Dido cam in to that regioun	
Of whiche as now me lestyth nat to ryme	996
It nedyth nat it were but los of tyme	
ffor this is al & som it was venus	
His owene modyr that spak thus	
And to cartage he bad he schulde hym dighte	1000
And vanschid a-non out of his syghte	
I coude folwe word for word Virgile	
But it schule lastyn al the longe while	
This noble queen that clepid was dido	1004
That whilom was the wif of Sytheo	
That fayrere was than is the bryghte suane	
This noble toun of cartage hath bygunne	
In which sche regnyth in so gret honour	[leaf 458] 1008
That sche was holdyn alle queenys flour	
Of gentillesse of fredom of beute	
That wel was hym that myghte hire onys se	
Of kyngis & of lordis so desyred	1012
That al the world hire beute hadde I-fyred	
Sche stod so wel in euery wightis grace	
Whan Enya was come on to that place	

Vn-to the maystir temple of al the toun 1016
 Ther Dido was in hire deuocoun
 fful pryuyly his weye thus hath he nome
 Whan he was in the large temple come
 I can nat seyn If that it be possible 1020
 But Venus hadde hym makid inuysible
 Thus seyt the bok with-outyn ony les
 And whan this Enyas & Achates
 Haddyn in this temple ben oueral 1024
 Thanne founde they depeyntid on the wal
 How troye & al the lond distroyed was
 Allas that I was born quod Enyas
 Thour out the worl oure shame is kid so wyde 1028
 Now it is peyntid vp-on euery syde
 We that weryn in prosperite
 Been now disclanderyd & in swich degre
 No lengere lyuyn I ne kepe 1032
 And with that word he brast out for to wepe
 So tendyrly that routhe it was to sene
 This frosche lady of the cete queene
 Stod in the temple in hire estat ryal 1036
 So rychely and ek so fayr with al
 So 3ong so lusty with hire eyen glade
 That If that god that heuene & erte made
 Wolde han a loue for beute & goodnesse 1040
 And womanhod & trouthe & semelynesse
 Whom schulde he louyn but this lady swete
 Ther nys no woman to hym half so mete
 fortune that hath the world in gouernaunce 1044
 Hath sodeynly brough in so newe a chaunce
 That nereve ȝit was so fremde a cas [leaf 458, back]
 ffor al the cumpaynye of Enyas
 With that he wende a lorn in the se 1048
 Aryuyd is nat fer from that Cete
 ffor which the gretteste of hise lordis some
 By auenture ben to the cete come

Vn to that same temple for to seke 1052
 The queene & of hire socour to beyseke
 Swich renoun was there sprongyn of hire goodnesse
 And whan that they hadden told al here distresse
 And al here tempest & here harde cas 1056
 Vn-to the quyen apiered Enyas [e for y]
 And opynly he knew that it was he
 Ho hadde Ioye thanne but his meyne
 That hadde founde here lord here gouernour 1060
 The quyen saugh that they dede hym swych honour
 And hadde herd ofte of Eneas er tho
 And in hire herte she hadde routhe & wo
 That euere swich a noble man as he 1064
 Schal ben diserityd in swich degre
 And saw the man that he was lyk a knyght
 And sufficiant of persone & of mygh
 And lyk to been a verray gentil man 1068
 And wel hise wordis he besette can
 And hadde a noble visage for thenonys
 And formed wel of braun & of bonys
 ffor after Venus hadde he swich fayrnesse 1072
 That no man myghte be half so fayr I gesse
 And wel a lord he semede for to be
 And for he was a straunger sumwhat sche
 Likede hym the bet as god do bote 1076
 To sum folk ofte newe thyng is sote
 Anon hire herte hath pite of his wo
 And with that pete loue come in also
 And thus for pete & for gentillesse 1080
 Refreschede muste he been of his distresse
 And seyde certis that sche sory was
 That he hath had swych peryl & swich cas
 And in hire frendely speche in this manere (leaf 45r) 1084
 Sche to hym spak & seyde as 3e may here
 Be 3e nat venus sone & anchises
 In good fey al the worshepe & ences

That I may goodly don þow þe schal haue	1088
þoure schepis & þoure meyne shal I save	
And manye a gentil word sche spak hym to	
And comaunded hire massangerys for to go	
The same day with outyn any fayle	1092
Hise schippis for to seke & hem vitayle	
Sche manye a beste to the shippis sente	
And with the wyn sche gan hym to presente	
And to hire real paleys she hire spedde	1096
And Enyas alwey with hire she ledde	
What nedyth þow the feste to describe	
He neuere// at ese was betyr in al hese lyve	
ful was the feste of deynteis & rychesse	1100
Of instrumentis of song & of gladnesse	
Of manye an amercous loking & deuys	
This Enyas is come to paradys	
Out of the swolw of helle & thus in Ioye	1104
Remembrith hym of his estat in troye	
To daunsynge chaumberys ful of paramentye	
Of riche beddis & of ornementis	
This Enyas is led aftyr the mete	1108
And with the quene / whan he hadde sete	
And spicis partid & the wyn agon	
Vn-to hise chambris was he led a non	
ffor hise ese & for to take hise reste	1112
With al his folk to don what so hem leste	
There nas courser wel I-brydelid non	
Ne stede for to iuste wel to gon	
Ne large palfrey esy for thenonys	1116
Ne Iewel frettid ful of ryche stonys	
Ne sakkis ful of gold of large weyghte	
Ne rubye non that shynede be nyghte	
Ne gentil hawtein faucoun heroner	1120
Ne hound for hert or wilde bor or der	
Ne coupe of gold with floreyngys newe I-bete	[leaf 45v, back]
That in the land of libie may be gete	

That Dido hath it Enyas I-sent	1124
And al is payed what þat he hath spent	
Thus can this honorable quene hire gestis calle	
As sche that can in fredom passyn alle	
Eneas sothly ek with oute les	1128
Hadde sent on to his schip by Achates	
Aftyr his sone & aftyr riche thyngis	
Bothe septre clothis & ek brochis ryngis	
Some for to were & some to presente	1132
To hȳ that alle thyngis hym sente	
And bad his sone how that he schulde make	
The presentis & to the quyen it take	
Repeyrid is this achates agayn	1136
And Enyas ful blysfyl is & fayn	
To sen this blysfyl sone Ascanyus	
But natheles oure autour tellith vs	
That Cupido that is the god of loue	1140
At preyere of his modyr hye a boue	
Hadde the liknesse of the child I-take	
This holy queen enamorede to make	
On Eneas but as of that scripture	1144
Be as be may I take of it no cure	
But soth is this the queen hath mad swich chere	
Vnto this child that wondir is to here	
And of the present that his fadyr sente	1148
Sche thankyth hym ful ofte with good entente	
Thus is this quyen in plesaunce & in Ioye	
With alle these newe lusti folk of troye	
And of the dedis hath she more enquiryd	1152
Of Enyas & al the story lerid	
Of Troye & al the longe day they tweye	
Entendedyn to spekyn & to pleye	
Of whiche ther gan to bredyn swich a fyer	1156
That sely Dido hath now swich desyr	
With Enyas hire newe geste to dele	
That sche hath lost hire hewe & ek hire hele	

Now to theeffect now comyth the freut of al [leaf 400] 1160
 Whi I haue told this story & telle schal
 Thus I begyne it fil vp on a nyght
 Whan that the mone. vp reysed hadde his lyght
 This noble queene on to hire reste wente 1164
 Sche sikyth sore & gan hyre self turnemente
 Sche waylith & sche makith manye a breyde
 As don these loueris as I haue herd seyde
 And at the laste vnto hire systyr anne 1168
 Sche made hire mone & ryght thus spak sche thanne
 Now leue systyr myn what may it be
 That me agastith in myn slep quod she
 This newe troyan is so in myn thought 1172
 Me thynkith that he is so wel I-wrought
 And likli for to ben a man
 And ek thereto so mech good he can
 That al myn loue & lyf lyth in his cure 1176
 Haue 3e nat herd his auenture
 Now certis anne if that 3e rede it me
 I wolde fayn to hym I-weddit be
 This is theeffect what schüde I more seye 1180
 In hym lyth al / to do me leue or deye
 Hyre systir Anne as she that coude hire good
 Seyde as hire thoughte & sumdel it with stod
 But herof was so long a sarmounnyng 1184
 It were to longe to make rehersyng
 But finaly it may nat ben withstande
 Loue wil loue for no thing wele it wande
 The dawenyng vp rist out of the se 1188
 This amerous quien chargith oure meyne
 The nettis dresse & speris brode & kene
 An huntyng wolde this lusti frosche queene
 So prikyth hire this newe iolye wo 1192
 To hors is al his lusty folk I-go
 In to the court the houndis been I-brought
 And vp-on courseris swift as ony thought

<p>Hire 3onge knyghtis houyn al a-boute And of hire women ek an huge route Vp on a thikke palfrey paper whit With sadyl red enbroudit with delyt Of gold the barris vp enbosed hie Sit Dido al in gold & perre wrye And she as bright as is the bryght morwe That helith syke men of nyghtis sorwe Vp on a courser stertelynge as the fyr Men myghte turne hym with a litil wyr Sit Enyas lik phebus to deuyse So was he frosch arayed in his wyse The fomy brydil with the bit of gold Gouernyth he ryght as hym self hath wold And forth this noble queen this lady ride On huutyng with this troyan by hyre side The hirde of hertis Is I-founde a-non With hay bobet pryke thow lat gon lat gon Why nyl the lioun comyn or the bere That I myghte hym onys mete with this spere Thus sey these 3onge folk & vp they kille These bestys wilde & han hem at here wille Among al this to rumbelyn gan the heuene The thundyr rorede with a gresely steuene Doun cam the reyn with hayl & slet so faste With heuenys fer that it so sore agaste This noble quien & also hire meyne That iche of hem was glad a-wey to fle And schortely from the tempest hire to saue Sche fledde hireself in to a litil caue And with hire wente this Enyas also I not with hem If there wente any mo The autour makyth of it no menciouyn And here be-gan the depe affecciouyn Be twixe hem two this was the ferste morwe Of hire gladnesse & gynnere of hire sorwe</p>	<p>1196</p> <p>1200</p> <p>1204</p> <p>1208</p> <p>1212</p> <p>1216</p> <p>1220</p> <p>1224</p> <p>1228</p>
--	---

ffor there hath Enyas I-kneled so	1232
And told hire al his erte & al his wo	
And swore so depe to hire to be trewe	
ffor wel or wo & chaunge hire for no newe	
And as a fals louere so wel can pleyne	[leaf 461] 1236
That sely dido rewede on his peyne	
And tok hym for husbonde & become his wyf	
ffor eueremo whil that hym lefte lyf	
And after whil that the tempest stynte	1240
With myrthe out as they comyn hom they wente	
The wikke fame a-ros & that a-non	
How Enias hath with the queen I-gon	
In to the caue & demede as hem leste	1244
And whan the kyng that yarbis highte it woste	
As he that hadde I-louyd euere his lyf	
And wowede hyre to han hire as his wyf	
Swich sorwe as he makede & swich cheere	1248
It is a routhe & pite for to here	
But in loue alday it happith so	
That on schal layghyn of a notherys wo	
Now layhith enias & is in Ioye	1252
And more richesse than euere was in troye	
O sely women ful of Innocence	
fful of pite of trouthe of concience	
What makyth 3ow to men to truste so	1256
Haue 3e swych routhe vp-on hyre feynede wo	
And han swich olde ensaumples 3ow be-forn	
Se 3e nat alle how that 3e ben forsworn	
Where sen 3e on that he ne hath laft his lief	1260
Or ben onkynde or don hire sum myschief	
Or pilid hire or bostid of hise dede	
3e may as wel it sen as 3e may it rede	
Thak hede now of this grete gentil man	1264
This troyan that so wel hire plesyn can	
That feynyth hym so trewe & obeysynge	
So gentil & so trewe of his doinge	

And can so wel don alle hise obeysauncis	1268
And waytyn hire at festis & at dauncis	
And whan sche goth to temple & hom ageyn	
And fastyn til he hath his lady seyn	
And beryn in hise deuysis for hire sake	1272
Not I not what & songis wolde he make	
Iustyn & don of Armys manye thyngis	[leaf 461, back]
Synde hire letteres tokenys brochis ryngis	
Now herkith how he schal his lady serue	1276
There as he was in paril for to sterue	
ffor hungryr & for myschif in the se	
And desolat & fled from his cuntre	
And al his folk with tempest al to-dryuyn	1280
Sche hath hire body & ek hire reame 3euyn	
In to his hand there as she myghte haue been	
Of othere landys than of cartage quien	
And lyuyd in Ioye I-now what wele 3e more	1284
This Enyas that hath so depe Iswore	
Is wery of his craft with-inne a throwe	
The hote ernest is al ouerblowe	
And pryuyly he doth hise shepis dyghte	1288
And shapith hym to stele a-wey be nyghte	
This dido hath suspescioun of this	
And thoughte wel that it was al a-mys	
ffor in hire bed sche lyth a nyght & sykyth	1292
Sche axeth hym a-non what hym mys lykyth	
Myn dere herte whiche that I loue most	
Sertis quod he this nyght myn faderys gost	
Hath in myn slep so sore me tormentid	1296
And ek mercurye his massage hath presentid	
That nedis to the conquest of ytayle	
Myn destene is sone for to sayle	
ffor which me thynkyth brostyn is myn herte	1300
Therwith hise false terys out they sterte	
And takith hire with-Inne hise armys two	
Is that in ernest quod sche wele 3e so	

Haue 3e nat sworn to wyue me to take	1304
Allas what weman wele 3e of me make	
I am a gentil woman & a quien	
3e wele nat from 3oure wif thus foule fleen	
That I was born allas what schal I do	1308
To telle in schort this noble quen dydo	
Sche sekith halwis & doth sacryfise	
Sche knelyth cryeth that routhe is to deuyse	
Coniurith hym & proferyth hym to be	[leaf 462] 1312
His thral his seruant in the leste gre	
Sche fallith hym to-fore & swounnyth ther	
Discheuele with hire bryghte gilte her	
And seyth haunyth mercy & let me with 3ow ryde	1316
These lordis whiche that wonyn me be syde	
Wele me distroyen only for 3oure sake	
And so 3e wele me now to wiue take	
As 3e han sworn thanne wele I 3eue 3ow leue	1320
To slen me with 3oure swerd now sone at eue	
ffor thanne 3it schal I deye as 3oure wif	
I am with childe & 3eue myn child his lyf	
Mercy lord haunyth pete in 3oure thought	1324
But al this thing auaylith hire rygh nought	
ffor on a nyght slepynge he let hire lye	
And stal a-wey on to his cumpaynye	
And as a traytour forth he gan to sayle	1328
Toward the large cuntre of ytayle	
Thus he hath laft dido in wo & peyne	
And weddede ther a lady hy3te lauyne	
A cloth he lafte & ek his swerd stondynge	1332
Whan he from Dido stal in hire slepynge	
Ryght at hire beddys hed so gan he hie	
Whan that he stal a-wey to his nauye	
Which cloth whan sely dido gan a-wake	1336
Sche hath it kyst & ful ofte for his sake	
And seyde o swete cloth whil Iuppiter it leste	
Tak now myn soule & brynge it of this onreste	

<p>I haue fulfild of fortune al the cours And thus with outyn his socours Twenti tyme Iswounyd hath sche thanne And whanne that sche vn-to hire systyr Anne Compleynede hadde of which I may nat wryte So gret a reuthe I haue for tendite And bad hire norice & hire sistir gon To fechyn fyr & othyr thyng a-non And seyde that sche wolde sacryfye And whan she myghte hire tyme wel espie Vp-on the fir of sacryfise she sterte [leaf 462, back] And with his swerd she rof hyre herte But ȝit as myn autour right thus sche seyde Or she was hurt by-forn or she deyede Sche wrot a lettere a-non that thus be-gan Ryght so quod she as that the white swan Aȝens his deth be-gynnyth for to synge Right so to ȝow make I myn compleynyng Not that I trowe to getyn ȝow a-geyn ffor wel I wot that it is al in veyn Syn that the goddis been contrarye to me But syn myn name is lost thour ȝow quod she I may wel lese on ȝow a word or lettere Al be it that I shal ben neuere the bettere ffor thilke wynd that blew ȝoure schip a-wey The same wynd hath blowe a-wey ȝoure fey But ho so wele al this lettere haunyn in mynde Rede he ouyde & in hym he shal it fynde</p>	<p>1340 1344 1348 1352 1356 1360 1364</p>
---	---

[IV.]

[THE LEGEND OF HYPsipYLE AND MEDEA.]

THow rote of false loueris Duc Iason 1368
 Thow sly deuourere & confusioun
 Of tendere women gentil cryaturys
 Thow madist thyn recleymyng & thyn luris
 To ladyis of thyn statly aparaunce 1372
 And of thyne wordis farcede with plesaunce
 And of thyne feynede trouthe & thyn manere
 With thyn obeysaunce & humble cheere
 And with thyne contrefetid payne & wo 1376
 There othere falsyn on thow falsist two
 O oftyn sworist thow that thow woldist deye
 ffor loue whan thow ne feltist maledye
 Saue foul delyt whiche that tow callist loue 1380
 3if that I leue thyn name shal be shoue
 In englis that thyn sekte shal be knowe
 Haue at the Iason now thyn horn is blowe
 But sertis it is bothe routhe & wo [leaf 463] 1384
 That loue with false loueris werkylth so
 ffor they schal haue wel betere loue & chere
 Than he that hath abought his loue wol dere
 Or hadde in armys manye a blodi box 1388
 ffor euere as tendere a capoun et the fox
 Thow he be fals & hath the foul be-trayed
 As shal the goode man that therfore hath payed
 Al haue he to the capoun skille & ryght 1392
 The false fox wele haue his part at nyght
 On Iason this ensauple is wel I-sene
 By Isiple & media the queene
 In Tessalie as guido tellith vs 1396
 There was a kyng that highte pelleus
 That hadde a brothyr that highte Eson
 And whan for age he myghte vnnethis gon

He ȝaf to Pelleus the gouernyng	1400
Of al his regne & made hym lord & kyng	
Of whiche Eson this Iason getyn was	
That in his tyme in al that land there nas	
Nat swich a famous knyght of gentilnes	1404
Of fredom & of strenthe & lustynes	
Aftyr his fadiris deth he bar hym so	
That there nas non that liste ben his fo	
But dide hym al honour & compaynye	1408
Of which this Pelleus hadde gret enuye	
Imagynyng that Iason myghte be	
Enhaunsede so & put in swich degre	
With loue of lordis of his regioun	1412
That from his regne he myghte ben put a doun	
In his wit a nyght compassede he	
How Iason myghte best distroyed be	
With oute sclaudere of his compassement	1416
And at the laste he tok a-vysement	
To syndyn hym in to sum fer cuntre	
Here as this Iason may distroyed be	
This was his wit al made he to Iason	1420
Gret chiere of loue & of affeccioun	
ffor dred lest hise lordis it espiede	[leaf 468, back]
Tho fyl it so as fame rennyth wide	
Theere was swich tydyng oueral & swich loos	1424
That in an ylde that callid was colcos	
Bezonde Troye estward in the se	
That therin was a ram that men may se	
That hadde a fles of gold that shon so bryghte	1428
That nower was swich a-nothir syghte	
But it was kept alwey with a dragoun	
And manye othere merveylis vp & doun	
And with two bolys makyd al of bras	1432
That spittyn fer & meche othir thyng there was	
But this was ek the tale natheles	
That who so wolde wyne tylke fles	

He muste bothe or he it <i>wynne myghte</i>	1436
With the bole & the <i>dragoun fyghte</i>	
And kyng Oetes lord was of that yle	
This Pelleus be-thoute <i>hym vp-on this wile</i>	1440
That he his neuwe Iason wolde enhorte	
To saylyn to that lond <i>hym to disporte</i>	
And seyde neuwe If it <i>myghte be</i>	
That swiche a worchepe <i>myghte fallyn the</i>	1444
That thw this famous tresore <i>myghtist wynne</i>	
And bryngyn it myn <i>regioun with-inne</i>	
It were to me gret <i>plessunce & honour</i>	
Thanne were I holde to <i>quyte thyn labour</i>	1448
And al the cost I wele <i>myn seluyn make</i>	
Schis what folk that thow wit with the take	
Lat sen now daryst thow take this viage	
Iason was ȝong & lusty of corage	
And vndyr tok to don this emprise	1452
A-non Argus his schepis gan deuyse	
And with Iason wente the stronge Ercules	
And manye a-nothir that he with <i>hym ches</i>	
But who so axeth who is with <i>hym gon</i>	1456
Lat <i>hym ryde argonautycoun</i>	
ffor he wele telle a tale long I-now	
Philoteles a-non the sayl vp drow	1459
Whan that the wynd was good & gan <i>hym hye</i>	[leaf 464]
Out of his cuntre callid Thessalye	
So longe he seylith in the salte se	
Til in the yle of lenoun aryuede he	
Al be this nat rehersid of Gwido	1464
ȝit seyth ouyde in hise epistelis so	
And of this Ile lady was & quien	
The fayre ȝynge ysiphele the shene	
That thoas doughtyr was the kyng	1468
Isiphile was gon in hire pleyng	
And romynge on the clyuys by the se	
Vndyr a banke anon aspiede she	

Where that the ship of Iason gan a-ryue 1472
 Of hire goodnesse a-doun she sendyth blythe
 To wetyng If that any straunge wight
 With tempest were thidyr blowe a nyght
 To don hem socour as was hire vsaunce 1476
 To fortheryn euery wight & to don plesaunce
 Of verry bounte & of curteysye
 This messangeer a-doun hym gan to hye
 And fond Iason & Ercules also 1480
 That in a cog to londe were I-go
 Hem to refrosche & for to take the eyr
 The morwyng attemptre was & fayr
 And in his weye this massanger hym mette 1484
 fful cunnyngely these lordis two he grette
 And dede his massage axinge hym a-non
 If they were brokyn or ought wo begon
 Or haddyn nede of lodman or vitayle 1488
 Or of socour they schulde no thyng fayle
 ffor it was outrely the quien is wille
 Iason answerde mekely & styлле
 Myn lady quod he thanke I hertyly 1492
 Of hire goodnesse vs nedyth trewely
 Nothyng as now but that we wery be
 And come for to pleye out of the se
 Tyl that the wynd be bettyr in hire weye 1496
 This lady romyth by the clyf to pleye
 Wyth hire meyne endelong the stronde [leaf 464, back]
 And fyndith Iason & these othere stonde
 In spekyng of this thyng as I ȝow tolde 1500
 This Ercules & Iason gan be-holde
 How that the queen it was & fayre hire grette
 Anon ryght as they with this lady mette
 And sche tok hed & knew by hyre manyere 1504
 By hire aray by wordys & by chiere
 That it were gentil men of gret degre
 And to the castel with hire ledyth she

These straunge folk & doth hem gret honour	1508
And axeth hem of traunyle & labour	
That they han suffered in the salte se	
So that with-inne a day or two or thre	
Sche knew by folk that in his shepis be	1512
That it was Iason ful of renone	
And Ercules that hadde tho gret los	
That soughtyn the auenturys of Calcos	
And dede hem honour more than be-fore	1516
And with hem delede euere lengere the more	
ffor they ben worthy folk with-oute les	
And namely most she spak with ercules	
To hym hire herte bar / he shulde be	1520
Sad wys & trewe of wordys a-vyse	
With-uten any othir affecciou	
Of loue or euyl ymagynacyoun	
This Ercules hath so this Iason preysid	1524
That to the sunne he hath hym vp areysid	
That so trewe a man there nas of loue	
Vndyr the cape of heue that is aboue	
And he was wis hardy secre & ryche	1528
Of these thre poyntis there nas no man hym liche	
Of fredom passede he & lustyhede	
Alle tho that lyuyn & been dede	
Therto so gret a gentilman was he	1532
And of thessalye likly kyng to be	
There nas no lak but that he was agast	
To loue & for to speke shamefast	
Hym selue to mordere & deye	[leaf 165] 1536
Than that men shude a louere hym espye	
As wolde god that þat I hadde ȝeue	
Myn blod & flesch so that I myghe leue	
With nonys so that he hadde a wif	1540
ffor hyse estat for whiche a lusty lyf	
Sche shulde lede with this lusty knyght	
And al this was compassid in the nyght	

By-twixe hym Iason & this Ercules	1544
Of these two here was a shrewede lees	
To come to house vp-on an Innocent	
fior to be-dote this queen was here assent	
And Iason is as coy as is a mayde	1548
He lokyth pitously but nought he sayde	
But frely 3af he to hire conseylerys	
3iftys grete & to hire offiserys	
As wolde god I leyser hadde & tyme	1552
By proces al his wowyng for to ryme	
But in this hous If ony fals louere be	
Ryth as hym self doth rygh so dede he	
With feynynge & with euery subtyl dede	1556
3e gete na more of me but 3e wele rede	
Thorigynal that tellyth al the cas	
The somme is this that Iason weddit was	
Vn-to this queen & tok of it substaunce	1560
What so hym leste onto his puruyaunce	
And vp-on hire be-gat he childeryn two	
And drow his sayl & saw hym neuere mo	
A lettere sente she to hym serteyn	1564
Whiche were to longe to wryte & to sen	
And hym reprevith of his ontrouthe	
And preyeth on hire to haue sum routhe	
And of hire childeryn two she seyde hym this	1568
That they ben lyk of alle thynges I-wis	
To Iason save they coude nat be-gile	
And preyede to god or it were long while	
That she that hadde hire herte I-raft hire fro	1572
Muste fyndyn hym ontrewe also	
And that sche muste bothe hire chylderyn spyll	[leaf 465, back]
And alle tho that sufferede hym his wille	
And trewe to Iason was she al hire lyf	1576
And euere kepte hire chast/ as for his wif	
Ne neuere hadde she Ioye at hire herte	
But devede for his loue / of sorwe smerte	

To calcos comyn is this Duc Iason	1580
That is of loue deuoure & dragoun	
As matier apetitith forme alwey	
And from forme in to forme it passyn may	
Or as a wellle that were botemeles	1584
Ryght so can fals Iason haue no pes	
fior to desyryn thour his apetit	
To don with gentil wemen his delyt	
This is his lust & his felicite	1588
Iason is romyd forth to the Cyte	
That whilom clepid was Iaconitos	
That was the mayster touz I-clepid Colcos	
And hath I-told the cause of his comyng	1592
Vn-to Oetes of that cuntre kyng	
Preyinge hym that he muste don his assay	
To gete the fles of gold If that he may	
Of whiche the kyng assentede to his bone	1596
And doth hym honour as it was to done	
So fer forth that his doughter & his ayr	
Media that was so wis & fayr	
That fayrere say there neuere man with eye	1600
He made hire don to Iason cumpaynye	
At mete & sitte by hym in the halle	
Now was Iason a semely man with alle	
And lyk a lord & hadde a gret renoun	1604
And of his lok as real as a leoun	
And goodly of his speche & familer	
And coude of loue al the craft & art pleyner	
With oute bok & eueryche obseruaunce	1608
And as fortune hire oughte a foul myschaunce	
Sche wex enamourrid vp-on this man	
Iason quod sche for oughte I se or can	
As of this thyng of whiche 3e ben a-boutyn	[leaf 46b] 1612
3e han 3oure self put in meche doute	
ffor ho so wele this auenture acheue	
He may nat wel astertyn as I leue	

With-outyn deth but I his helpe be 1616
 But natheles it is myn wylle *quod* sche
 To fortheryn 3ow so that 3e schal nat die
 But turnyn sound hom / to 3oure tessalye
 Myn ryght lady *quod* this Iason tho 1620
 That 3e han of myn deth or of myn wo
 Any reward & don me this honour
 I wot wel that myn mygh ne myn labour
 May nat disserue it in myn lyuys day 1624
 God thanke 3ow there I ne can ne may
 3oure man I am & louely 3ow be-seche
 To ben myn helpe with-oute more speche
 But sertis for myn deth schal I nat spare 1628
 Tho gan this Media to hym declare
 The peril of this cas from poynt to poynt
 And of his batayle & in what disioynt
 He muste stonde of whiche no cryature 1632
 Saue only she ne myghte his lyf assure
 And shortely to the poynt ryght for to go
 They been acordit ful by twixe hem two
 That Iason shal hire wedde as trewe knyght 1636
 And terme set to come sone at nyght
 Vn-to hire chambir & make there hise oth
 Vp-on the goddys that he for lef or loth
 Ne shulde neuere hire false nyght ne day 1640
 To ben hire husbonde whil he lyue may
 As she that from his deth hym sauyth here
 And here vp a nyght they mette in feere
 And doth his oth & goth with hire to bedde 1644
 And on the morwe vpward he hym spedde
 ffor she hath taught hym how he shal nat fayle
 The fles to wynne & stynted his batayle
 And sauede hym his lyf & his honour 1648
 And gat hym a name ryth as a conquerour
 Rygh thour the sleyte of hire enchau[n]tement [leaf 466, back]
 Now hath Iason the fles & hom is went

With Media & tresor ful gret won	1652
But on-wist of hire fadyr is she gon	
To Tessaly with Duk Iason hire lef	
That afterward hat brought hire to myschef	
ffor as a traytour he is from hire go	1656
And with hire lafte hire ȝynge childere two	
And falsely hath be-traysede hire allas	
As euere in loue a thef & traytour he was	
And weddyth ȝit the thredde wif a-non	1660
That was the doughtyr of the kyng Creon	
This is the mede of louynge & guerdoun	
That Medya receyuyth of Iason	
Rygh for hire treuthe & for hire kyndenesse	1664
That louede hym betere than hire self I gesse	
And lafte hire fadyr & hire erytage	
And of Iason this is the vassellage	
That in hise dayis nas ther non I-founde	1668
So fals a louere goinge on the grounde	
And therfore in hire lettere thus she seyde	
ffyrst of his falsenesse whan she hym vpbreyde	
Whi lykede me thyn ȝelwe her to se	1672
More than the boundys of myn oneste	
Why lykede me thyn ȝouthe & thyn fayrnesse	
And of thyn tunge the infynyt graciousnesse	
O haddist thou in thyn conquest ded I-be	1676
fful meche ontrouthe hadde deyd with the	
Wel can ouyde hire lettere in vers endyte	
Whiche were as now to longe for me to wryte	

[V.]

[THE LEGEND OF LUCRECE.]

Now mote I seyn the exilynge of kyngis 1680
 Of Rome for here orible doingis
 Of the laste kyng Tarquinius
 As seyth Ouyde & Titus Lyuius
 But for that cause ne telle I nat this storye [leaf 467] 1684
 But for to preyses & drawe to me memorye
 The verry wif the verry trewe lucesse
 That for hyre wifhod & hire stedefastnesse
 Nat only for these Payenys hire comende 1688
 But he that clepid is in oure legende
 The grete Austyn hath gret compassioun
 Of this lucesse that starf at rome touz
 And in what wise I wele but shortely trete 1692
 And of al this thyng / & tuche but the grete
 Whan Ardea be-seged was aboute
 With romeynys that ful sterne were & stoute
 fful longe lay the sege & lytil wroughten 1696
 So that they were half Idyl as hem thouzten
 And in his pley tarquinius the zonge
 Gan for to Iape for he was lyght of tunge
 And seyde it was an ydil lyf 1700
 No man dide there no more than his wif
 And lat vs speke of weyuys & that is best
 Preyse euery man his owene as hym lest
 And with oure speche lat vs ese oure herte 1704
 A knyght that highte Colatyn vp sterte
 And seyde thus nay sire it is no nede
 To trowyn on the word but on the dede
 I haue a wif quod he that as I trowe 1708
 I holdyn good of alle that euere hire knowe
 Go we to nyght to rome & we shal se
 Tarquinius answerde that likyth me

To rome be they come & faste hem dyghte 1712
 To Colatynys hous / & doun they lyghte
 Tarquinius & ek this Colatyn
 The husbonde knew the estris wel & fyn
 And ful priuily in-to the hous they gon 1716
 Nor at the ȝote porter nas there non
 And at the chambre dore they gan abyde
 This noble wif sat by hire beddys side
 Discheuele for no maleyce she ne thoughte 1720
 And softe wolfe seyth that she wroughte
 To kepe hire from slouthe & Idilnesse [leaf 467, back]
 And bad hire *seruauntis* don hire besynesse
 And axith hem what tydyngis heryn ȝe 1724
 How seyth men of the sege how shal it be
 God wolde the wal were falle adoun
 Myn husbonde is so longe out of this toun
 ffor which the drede doth me so sore smerte 1728
 That with a swerd me thynkyth that to myn herte
 It styngith me whan I thynke on that place
 God saue myn lord I preye hym for his grace
 And ther-with-al ful tendirly sche wep 1732
 And of hire werk tok no more no kep
 And mekely hyre eyen let she falle
 And tilke semblau[n]t sat hire wel with-alles
 And hire teris ful of oneste 1736
 Emblemyschid hire wifly chastite
 And with that word hire husbonde colatyn
 Or she was war come stertynge In
 And seyde drede the nat for I am here 1740
 And she a-non vp ros with blysfyl chere
 Hyre cuntenaunce is to hire herte dygne [see l. 1738-9 in the other texts]
 ffor they acorde bothe in dede & sygne
 And kiste hym as of wiuys is the wone 1744
 Tarquinius this proude kyngis sone
 Conseyuede hath hire beute & hyre cheere
 Hire ȝelwe her hire shap & hire manere

Gg. 4. 27

Were it by wyrdow or by othyr gyn	1784
With swerd drawe shortly he come In	
There as sche lay the noble wif lucesse	
And as she wok hire bed she felte presse	
What beste quod she is that weyeth thus	1788
I am the kyngis sone tarquinius	
Quod he but & thow crye or noyse make	
Or If there ony creature awake	
By thilke god that formede man a lyue	1792
This swerd thour out thyn herte shal I ryue	
And therwith al in to hire throte he sterte	
And sette the poynt al sharp vp-on hire herte	
No word she spak she hath no myght therto	1796
What shal she seyn hire wit is al ago	
Ryht as a wolf that fynt a lomb a lone	[leaf 408, back]
To whom shal she compleyne or make mone	
What shal she fyghte with an hardy knyght	1800
Wel wot men that a woman hath no myght	
What shal she crye or how shal she asterte	
That hast hire by the throte with a swerd at herte	
She axeth grace & seyth al that she can	1804
Ne wilt thow nat quod he this crewel man	
As wisely Iupiter myn soule sawe	
As I shal in the stable slen thyn knawe	
And ley hym In thyn bed & loude crye	1808
That I the fynde In auouterye	
And thus thow shalt be ded & also lese	
Thyn name for thow shalt non othir chese	
These Romeyn wyuys louede so here name	1812
At Ilke tyme & dredde so here shame	
That what for fer of sclaunder & drede of deth	
Sche loste at onys bothe wit & breth	
And in a swo ¹ she lay & wex so ded	[? MS.] 1816
Men myghte smyte of hire arm or hed	
Sche felyth no thyng neythir foul ne fayr	
Tarquinius that art a kyngis Ayr	

And sholdist as be lynage & be ryght 1820
 Don as a lord & as a worthi knyght
 Whi hast tow don dispit to chiuallrye
 Whi hast thow don this lady vilanye
 Allas of the this was a vileyn dede 1824
 But now to purpos in the story I rede
 Whan this was gon & this myschaunce befalle
 This lady sente aftyr hire frendis alle
 ffodyr modyr husbonde alle In feere 1828
 And al discheuele with hire herys cleere
 In abit swich as wemen vsyn tho
 Vn-to the buryinge of hire frendys go
 Sche sit In halle with a sorweful sighte 1832
 Hyre fryndys axen what hire eylyn myghte
 And who was ded & she sit ay wepynge
 A word for shame forth ne myght she brynge¹
 [Ne vpon hem / she durste nat beholde ^[¹ Leaf 169 has been cut out of the Cambr. MS. It is here supplied from the Fairfax.]
 But atte last of Tarquyny / she hem tolde
 This rewful case / and al thys thing horryble [leaf 108]
 The woo to telle / hyt were impossible
 That she and al hir frendes / make attones 1840
 Al had folkes hertys / beñ of stones
 Hyt myght have maked hem / vpon hir rewe
 Hir hert was so wyfely / and so trewe
 She sayde that for hir gylt / ne for hir blame 1844
 Hir husbonde shulde nat haue / the foule name
 That nolde she suffre / by no wey
 And they vnswerde alle / vn-to hir fey
 That they for-gaf hyt hyr / for hyt was ryght 1848
 Hyt was no gilt / hit lay not in hir myght
 And seyden hir ensamples / many oon
 But al for noght / for thus she seyde anoon
 Be as be may quod she / of forgyfyng 1852
 Y wol not haue noo forgyft / for no-thinge
 But pryvely she kaught / forthe a knyfe
 And therwith-alle / she rafte hir selfe hir lyfe

And as she felle adoun / she kaste hir loke 1856
 And of hir clothes / yet hede she toke
 For in hir fallynge / yet she had care
 Lest that hir fete / or suche thyng lay bare
 So wel she loved clenness / and eke trouthe 1860
 Of hir had al the toвне / of Rome routhe
 And Brutus hath / by hir chaste bloode swore
 That Tarquyny shulde / ybanysshed be therfore
 And al hys kynne / and let the peple calle 1864
 And openly the tale / he tolde hem alle
 And openly let cary her / on a bere
 Thurgh al the toвне / that men may see and here
 The horryble dede / of hir oppresseon 1868
 Ne never was ther kyng / in Rome tovn
 Syn thilke day / and she was holden there
 A seynt and euer hir day / y-halwed dere
 As in hir lawe / and thus endeth lucesse 1872
 The noble wyfe / Tytus beryth wittnesse
 I telle hyt for she was / of love so trewe [leaf 108, back]
 Ne in hir wille / she chaunged for no newe
 And in hir stable hert / sadde and kynde nota 1876
 That in these wymmen / men may alday fynde
 Ther as they kaste hir hert / there it duelleth
 For wel I wot / that criste him-self telleth
 That in Israel / as wyde as is the londe 1880
 That so grete feythe / in al the londe he ne fonde
 As in a woman / this is no lye
 And as of women loketh which tyrannye
 They doon alday / assay hem who so lyste 1884
 The trewest ys ful brotil / for to triste.

[VI.]

[THE LEGEND OF ARIADNE.]

I Vge infernal / Mynos of grece kynge
 Now cometh thy lotte / now comestow on the ryng
 Nat oonly for thy sake / writen ys this story 1888
 But for to clepe ageyn vn-to memory
 Of Theseus the grete / vntrewe of love
 For which the goddis / of heven above 1891
 Ben wrothe / and wreche han take / for thy synne
 Be rede for shame / now I thy lyfe begynne
 Mynos that was / the myghty kynge of Crete
 That whan an hundred / Citees stronge and grete
 To scole hath sent / hys sone Androgios 1896
 To Athenes / of the which hyt happeth thus
 That he was slayne / lernynge philosophie
 Ryght in that Citee / nat but for envye
 The grete Mynos / of the whiche I speke 1900
 Hys sones dethe / ys come for to wreke
 And the Citee besegeth / harde and longe
 But natheles the walles / be so stronge
 And Nysus / that was kynge of that Citee 1904
 So chevalrouse / that lytel dredeth he
 Of Mynos or hys Oste / toke he no cure
 Til on a day / befel an aventure¹] [¹ End of the Fairfax extract.]
 That nysus doughtyr stod vp-on the wal [leaf 470] 1908
 And of the sege saw the maner al
 So happid it that at a scarmuchyng
 She caughte hyre herte vp-on Mynos the kyng
 ffor his beute & for his chyualrye 1912
 So sore that she wende for to deye
 And shortely of this proces for to pace
 She made Mynos wynnyn tilke place
 So that the site was al at his wille 1916
 To sauyn hem hym leste or ellis spille

270 LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. MS. Gg. 4. 27, CAMB.

But wikkedely he quitte hire kyndenesse
And let hire drenche in sorwe & in distresse
Nere that the goddis hadde of hire pite
But that tale were to longe as now for me
[.
. *no gap in the MS.*]
But this theffect that Mynos hath so dreuyn
Hem of Athenys that they mot hym ȝeuyn
ffrom ȝer to ȝer hire owene childeryn dere
ffor to be slayn righ as ȝe shal here
This Mynos hadde a monstre a wekede best
That was so crewel that with-oute arest
Whan that a man was brouȝt in his presence
He wolde hym ete ther helpith no defence
And euery thredde with oute doute
They caste lot & as it fil a-boute
On riche or pore he muste his sone take
And of his child he muste present make
To Theseus to save hym or to spylle
Or lete his beste deuoure hym at his wille
And this hath Mynos don ryght In dispit
To wreke his sone was set al his delyt
And makyn hem of Athenys his thral
ffrom ȝer to ȝer whil that he leuyn shal
And hom he saylyth whan the toun is wonne
This wekede custome is so longe I-ronne
Til that of Athenys kyng Egeus
Mote syndyn his owene sone Theseus
Sithe that the lot is fallyn hym vp-on
To ben deuouryd for grace is there non
And forth is gon this woful ȝonge knight [leaf 470, back]
Onto the court of kyng Mynos ful ryght
And in-to a prysoun feterid cast is he
Tyl the ilke tyme he shulde fretyn be
Wel maystow wepe o woful thesyus
That art a kyngis sone & dampned thus

Me thynkith thus that thow were depe I-holde
 To hym that savede the from caris colde
 And If now ony woman helpe the 1956
 Wel aughtist tow hire seruau[n]t for to be
 And ben hire trewe louere 3er be 3er
 But now to come ageyn to myn matyr
 The tour there as this thesyus is throwe 1960
 Doun in the boteme dyrk & wondyr lowe
 Was Ioynynge in the wal to a foreyne
 And it was longynge to the doughteryn tweyne
 Of Thesius that in hire chaumberys grete 1964
 Dwelledyn abowe toward the maystyr strete
 Of Athenys in Ioye & in solas /
 Not I not how it happid par cas
 As Thesius compleynede hym be nyghte 1968
 The kyngis doughter Adryane that highte
 And ek hire systyr ffedra herdyn al
 His compleynynge as they stodyn on the wal
 And lokedyn vp-on the bryghe mone 1972
 Hem leste nat to gone to bedde sone
 And of his wo they haddyn compassioun
 A kyngis sone to ben In swich a prysoun
 And ben deuoured thoughte hem gret pete 1976
 This Adryane spak to hire systeryn fre
 And seyde leue systyr Phedra dere
 This woful lordys sone may 3e nat here
 How pitously compleynyth he his kyn 1980
 And ek his pouere astat that he is In
 And giltles now certeyn it is routhe
 And If 3e wele assentyn by myn trouthe
 He shal ben holpyn how so euere we do 1984
 Phedra answerde I-wis me is as wo
 ffor hym as euere I was for man [leaf 471]
 And to his helpe the beste red I can
 Is that we do the gayler priuily 1988
 To come & speke with vs hastily

364 PAR-TEXT

272 LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. MS. Gg. 4. 27, CAME.

And don this woful man with hym to come
 ffor If he may this monstre ouercome
 Thanne were he quyt ther is non othir bote 1992
 Lat vs wel taste hym at his herte rote
 If so be that he a wepene have
 Where that he dar his lyf to kepe & saue
 ffyghtyn with the fend & hym defende 1996
 ffor In the prysoun ther he shal dessende
 3e wete wel that the beste is in a place
 That nys nat derk / & hath bothe roum & space
 And wilde an ax or swerd or staf or kynf 2000
 So that me thynkyth he shulde save his lyf
 If that he be a man he shal don so
 And we shul make hym ballis ek also
 Of wex & tow / that whan he gapith faste 2004
 In to the bestis throte he shal hem caste
 To slake his hungir & encombre his teth
 And right a-non what that Thesyus seth
 The beste Achokid he shal as hym lepe 2008
 And slen hym as they comyn more to hepe
 This wepne shal the gayler or that tyde
 fful priuily with-inne the prysoun hyde
 And for the hous is krynkeled two & fro 2012
 And hath so queynte weyis for to go
 ffor it is shapyn as the mase is wrought
 Therto haue I a remedye In myn thought
 That by a ciewe of twyn as he hath gon 2016
 The same weye he may returne a-non
 ffolwyng alwey the thred as he hath come
 And whan that he this beste hathe ouercome
 Thanne may he fien a-wey out of this drede 2020
 And ek the gayler may he with hym lede
 And hym auauunce at hom In his cuntre [leaf 471, back]
 Syn that so gret a lordis sone is he
 This is myn red If that he dare it take 2024
 What sholde I lengere sarmoun of it make

This gayler comyth & with hym Thesys
 And whan these thyngis ben a-cordit thus
 Adoun sit Thesys vp-on his kne 2028
 The rygh lady of myn lyf quod he
 I sorweful man dampnede to the deth
 ffro 3ow whil that me lestyth lyf or breth
 I wil nat twynne aftyr this auenture 2032
 But in 3oure servise thus I wele endure
 That as a wreche vnknowe I wele 3ow serve
 ffor euere mo til that myn herte sterue
 fforsake I wele at hom myn herytage 2036
 And as I seyde ben of 3oure court a page
 If 3e vouche saf that in this place
 3e graunte me to han so gret a grace
 That I may han nat but myn mete & drynk 2040
 And for myn sustenaunce 3it wele I swynk
 Rygh as 3ow leste that Mynos ne no wight
 Syn that he saw me neuere with eye syght
 Ne non ellis shal me cunne espye 2044
 So slyly & so wel I shal me gye
 And me so wel disfigure & so lowe
 That in this world ther shal no man me knowe
 To han myn lyf & for to han presence 2048
 Of 3ow that don me this excellence
 And to myn fadyr shal I sende hir
 This worthi man that is now 3oure gayler
 And hym to gwerdone that he shal wel be 2052
 On of the gretteste man of myn cuntre
 And If I durste seyn myn lady bryght
 I am a kyngis sone & ek a knyght
 So wolde god If that it myghte be 2056
 3e weryn In myn cuntre alle thre
 And I with 3ow to bere 3ow compaignye
 Thanne shulde 3e se If that I therof lye
 And If I profre 3ow In low manere [leaf 472] 2060
 To ben 3oure page & seruyn 3ow ryght here

But I 3ow serve as louly In that place	
I preye to Mars so 3eue 3ow swich a grace	
That shamys deth on me than mote falle	2064
And deth & poverté to mynne frendys alle	
And that myn spirit be nyghte mote go	
Aftr myn deth & walke two & fro	
That I mote of traytour haue a name	2068
ffor whiche myn sprit goth to do me shame	
And If I euere cleyne othir degre	
But If 3e vouche saf to 3eue it me	
And I haue seyde of shamys deth I deye	2072
And mercy lady I can nat ellis seye	
A semely knyght was thesias to se	
And 3ong but of a twenty 3ir & thre	
But ho so hadde seyn his cuntenaunce	2076
Ne wolde a wept for routhe of his penaunce	
ffor which this Adryane In this manere	
Answerde hym to his profre & to his chere	
A kyngis sone & ek a knyght quod she	2080
To ben myn seruauant in so low degre	
God shilde it for the shame of wemen alle	
And lene me neuere swich a cas be-falle	
But synde 3ow grace of slyghte & herte also	2084
3ow to defende & knyghtly slen 3oure fo	
And leue here aftr that I may 3ow fynde	
To me & to myn systre here so kynde	
That I repente nat to 3eue the lyf	2088
3it were it betere that I were 3oure wyf	
Syn that 3e ben as gentil born as I	
And hauyn a reume nat but faste by	
Than that I sufferede giltles 3ow sterve	2092
Or that I let 3ow as a page serue	
It nys no profre as on to 3oure kynrede	
But what is that men nyl don for drede	
An to myn systre syn that it Is so	2096
That she mot gon with me If that I go	

Or ellis suffere deth as wel as I	[leaf 473, back]
That 3e vnto 3oure sone as trewely	
Don hire ben weddit at 3oure hom comyng	2100
This is the fenal ende of al this thyng	
3e swere it here vp-on al that may be sworn	
3a lady myn quod he or ellis torn	
Mote I be with the mynatour to morwe	2104
And hauyth here of myn herte blod to borwe	
If that 3e wele If I hadde knyf or spere	
I wele it latyn out & theron swere	
ffor thanne at erst I wot 3e wele me leue	2108
By Mars that is the chif of myn beleue	
So that I myghte leuyn & nat fayle	
To morwe for tacheue myn batayle	
I wolde neuere from this place fle	2112
Til that 3e shulde the verray preue se	
ffor now If that the sothe I shal 3ow say	
I haue I-louyd 3ow ful manye a day	
Thow 3e ne wiste it nat in myn cuntre	2116
And aldermost desirede 3ow to se	
Of any erthely leuyng creature	
Vp-on myn trouthe I swere & 3ow ensure	
This seuene 3er I haue 3oure seruauant be	2120
Now haue I 3ow & also haue 3e me	
Myn dere herte of Athenys duchesse	
This lady smylith at his stedefastnesse	
And at his hertely wordis & his chere	2124
And to hyre systyr seyde in this mane[re]	
Al softlyr systyr myn quod she	
Now be we duchessis bothe I & 3e	
And sekerede to the regalys of Athenys	2128
And bothe hereafter likly to ben quenys	
And sauyd from his deth a kyngis sone	
As euere of gentil women is the wone	
To saue a gentyl man emforth hire myght	2132
In honest cause & namely In his ryght	

Me thyngkyth no wight oughte herof vs blame
 Ne beryn vs therfore an euyl name
 And shortely of this mater for to make [leaf 475] 2136
 This thesias hath of hire leue take
 And euery poynt was performed In dede
 As 3e han In this couenaut herd me rede
 His wepne his clewe his thyng that I haue sayd 2140
 Was by the gayler in the hous I-leyd
 Ther as the Mynatour hath his dwellyng
 Rygh faste by the dore at his entryng
 And Thesyus is lad onto his deth 2144
 And forth vnto this mynatour he geth
 And by the techynge of this Adryane
 He ouercom this beste & was his ban
 And out he comyth by the clewe a-gayn 2148
 fful priuyly whan he this beste hath slayn
 And by the gayler getyn hath a barge
 And of his wyuys tresor gan it charge
 And tok his wif & ek hire sistyr fre 2152
 And ek the gayler & with hym alle thre
 Is stole a-wey out of the lond be nyghte
 And to the cuntre of Ennepye hym dyghte
 There as he hadde a frend of his knowynge 2156
 There feste they there daunce they & synge
 And in hise armys hat this adryane
 That of the beste hat kept hym from his bane
 And gat hym there a newe barge a-non 2160
 And of his cuntre folk a ful gret won
 And takyth his leue & homward saylyth he
 And in an yle amynd the wilde se
 Ther as there dwellede cryatur non 2164
 Saue wilde bestis & that ful manyon
 He made his ship a londe for to sette
 And in that yle half a day he lette
 And seyde that on the lond he muste hym reste 2168
 His maryneris han don rygh as hym leste

And forth to tellyn shortly in this cas
 Whan adryane his wif a slepe was
 ffor that hire systyr fayrere was than she 2172
 He takyth hire In his hond & forth goth he
 To shepe & as a traytour stal his wey [leaf 473, back]
 Whil that this adryane a slepe lay
 And to his cuntreward he saylith swythe 2176
 A twenty deuelewey the wynd hym dryue
 And fond his fadyr drenchid in the se
 Me leste no more to speke of hym parde
 These false louerys poysoun be here bane 2180
 But I wele turne a-geyn to Adryane
 That Is with slep with werynesse a-take
 fful sorwefully hire herte may a-wake
 Allas for the myn herte hath now pete 2184
 Ryght in the dawynnyng awakyth she
 And graspith In the bed & fond ryght nought
 Allas quod she that euere that I was wrought
 I am betrayed & al hire her to-rent 2188
 And to the stronde barefot faste she went
 And cryede Thesius myn herte swete
 Where be ȝe that I may nat with ȝow mete
 And myghte thus with bestys ben I-slayn 2192
 The holwe rokkis answerden hire a-gayn
 No man she saw & ȝit shynede the mone
 And hye vp-on a rokke she wente sone
 And saw his barge saylynge in the se 2196
 Cold wex hire herte & rygh thus seyde she
 Mekere than ȝe fynde I the bestis wilde
 Hadde he nat synne that hire thus be-gylid
 She cryede o turne ageyn for routhe & synne 2200
 Thyn barge hath nat al his myne Inne
 Hire couerchif vp-on a pole stekede she
 Ascaunce that he shulde it wel I-se
 And hym remembre that she was be-hynde 2204
 And turne a-geyn & on the stronde hire fynde

376 PAR-TEXT

278 LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. MS. Gg. 4. 27, CAMB.

But al for nought his weye he is I-gon
Adoun she fyl aswoune vp-on a ston
And vp she rysith & kyssith in al hire care 2208
The steppis of his fet ther he hath fare
And to hire bed ryght thus spekyth tho
Tow bed quod she that hast receyuyd two
Thow shat answeere of two & nat of on [leaf 474] 2212
Where is thyn grettere part away I-gon
Allas where shal I wreche wight become
ffor thow so be that boot here ne cone
Hom to myn cuntre dare I nat for drede 2216
I can myn selue In this cas nat rede
What shulde I more telle hire compleynynge
It is so long it were an heuy thyng
In hire epistil Noso tellyth al 2220
But shortly to the ende I telle shal
The goddys han hire holpyn for pite
And in the signe of taurus men may se
The stonys of hire Corone shyne clere 2224
I wele no more speke of this mateere
But thus this false louere can begyle
His trewe loue the deuyl quyte hym his while

[VII.]

[THE LEGEND OF PHILOMENE.]

THow zeuere of the formys that hast wrought 2228
This fayre world & bar it In thyn thought
Eternaly er thow thyn werk beganne
Why madist thow on to the Slaundere of man
Or al be that it was nat thyn doinge 2232
As for that fyn to make swich a thyng
Whi sufferist thow that tereus was bore
That is In loue so fals & so forswore

Gg. 4. 27

<p>That from this world vp to the ferste heuene Coruptyh whan that folk his name nemene And as to me so gresely was his dede That whan that I his foule storye rede Mynne eyen waxe foule & sore also 3it lestyth the venym of so longe ago That it enfectyth hym that wele be-holde The storye of Therius of whiche I tolde Of trace was he lord & kyn to Marte The crewel god that stant with bloody darte. And weddid hadde he with a blysfyl cheere Kyng pandionys fayre doughtyr dere That highte Progne flour of that cuntre Thow Iune lyst nat at the feste to be Ne Imeneus that god of wedyng is But at the feste redy ben I-wis The furies thre with al here mortal brond The oule al nyght a-boute te balkis wond That prophete is of wo & of myschaunce This reuel ful of song & ek of daunce Laste a fortenyght or lytil lasse But shortely of this story for to passe ffor I am wery of hym for to telle ffyue 3er his wif & he to-gedere dwelle Til on a day she gan so sore longe To sen hire sistyr that she say nat longe That for desyr she nyste what to seye But to hire husbonde be-gan she for to preye ffor godys lone that she muste onys gon Hyre systyr for to se & come a-non Or ellis but she must with hire wende She preyeth hym ho wolde after hire synde And this was day be day al hire preyere With humblesse of wifhod word & chere This Therius let make hise shepis 3are And In-to grece hymself is forth I-fare</p>	<p>2236 .</p> <p>2240</p> <p>2244</p> <p>2248</p> <p>2252</p> <p>2256</p> <p>2260</p> <p>2264</p> <p>2268</p>
---	---

[leaf 474, back]

380 PAR-TEXT

280 LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. MS. Gg. 4. 27, CAMB.

Vn-to his fadyr in lawe gan he preye 2272
To vouche saf that for a monyth or tweye
That Philomene his wyuys systyr myghte
On Pregne his wyf myghte onys han a syghte
And she shal come to 3ow a-geyn a-non 2276
Myn self with hyre wele bothe come & gon
And as myn hertis lyf I wele hire kepe
This olde pandion this kyng gan wepe
ffor tendirnesse of herte for to leue 2280
His doughtyr gon & for to 3eue hire leue
Of al this world he louyth no thyng so
But at the laste leue hath she to go
ffor philomene with salte teris eke [leaf 475] 2284
Gan of hire fadyr grace to beseke
To sen hire systyr that she lovith so
And hym embrasyth with hire armys two
And therwithal so 3ong & fayr was she 2288
That whan that Thereus saw hire beute
And of aray that there was non hire lyche
And jit of Beute was she two so ryche
He caste his fery herte vp-on hyre so 2292
That he wil haue hir how so euere he do
And with hise wilis he so fayre hire preyede
Tyl at the laste pandyon thus seyde
Now sone quod he that art to me so dere 2296
I the be-take myn 3onge doughter here
That beryth the keye of al myn hertes lyf
And gret me wel myn doughter & thyn wif
And 3if hire leue sumtyme for to pleye 2300
That she may sen me onys er I deye
And sothly he hath mad hym riche feste
And to hise folk the moste & ek the leste
That with hym com & 3af hym 3iftys grete 2304
And hym conueyeth thour the mayster strete
Of Athenes & to the se hym brou3te
And turnyth hom no maleyce he ne thoughte

The oris pullyn forth the vessel faste	2308
And in-to trace aryuyth at the laste	
And vp in-to a forest he hire ledde	
And to a kaaue ¹ pryuyly hym spedde	[<i>First, knaue</i>]
And in this dirke caue If hir leste	2312
Or leste nat he bad hire for to reste	
fior whiche hire herte aros & seyde thus	
Were is myn sistyr brothir Tireus	
And therwith al she wepte tendyrly	2316
And quok for fere pale & pitously	
Ryth as the lamb that of the wolf is bityn	
Or as the Culuer that of the egle is smetyn	
And is out of his clawis forth escapid	2320
3it / it is aferyd & a-whapid	
List it be hent eft sonys so that she	[<i>leaf 475, back</i>]
But vttyrly it may non othyr be	
By force hat he this traytour don that dede	2324
That he hath reft hire of hire maydynhede	
Maugre hire hed by strenthe & by hise myght	
Lo here a dede of men & that a ryght	
Sche cryeth systyr with ful loude a steuene	2328
And fadyr dere & help me god in heuene	
Al helpith nat & 3it this false thef	
Hath don this lady 3it a more myschef	
fior fere lyst she shulde his shame crye	2332
And don hym opynly a vilenye	
And with his swerd hire tonge of keruyth he	
And in a castel made hire for to be	
fful pryuyly in prisoun euere more	2336
And kepte hire to his vsage & his store	2337
So that she myghte hym neueremore asterte	2338
O sely Philomene wo is thyn herte	2339
God wreke the & sende the thyn bone	2340
Now is it tyme I make an ende sone	
This tereus / Is to his wif I-come	
And in his armys hath his wif I-nome	2343

And pitously he wep & shok his hed 2344
 And swor that he say his sistyr ded
 ffor which this sely progne hath swich wo
 That nygh hire sorweful herte brak a two
 And thus In terys lete I Progne dwelle 2348
 And of hire sistyr forth I wele 3ow telle
 This woful lady lernede hadde in 3oughte
 So that she werkyn & enbroude couthe
 And weuyn in hire stol the radynore 2352
 As it of wemyn hath be wonid 3ore
 And sothly for to seyne she hadde hire fille
 Of mete & drynk & clothyng at hire wille
 She coude rede & wel I-now endyte 2356
 But with a penne coude she nat wryte
 But letterys coude she weue two & fro
 So that by the 3er was al a-go
 She hadde I-wouyn In a stamyn large [leaf 476] 2360
 How she was brough from Athenys in a Barge
 And In a caue how that she was browt
 And al the thyng that Tereus hath wrought
 She waf it wel & wrot the storye a-boue 2364
 How she was seruyd for hire systeris loue
 And to a knave a ryng she 3af a-non
 And preyede hym with signys to gon
 Vn-to the queen & beryn hir that cloth 2368
 And be signys swor hym manye an oth
 She wolde hym 3euyn what she getyn myghte
 This knave a-non on to the qene¹ hym dyghte [1 caue altera] 2372
 And tok it hire & al the maner hire tolde
 And whan that progne hath this thing be-holde
 No word she spak for sorwe & ek for rage
 But feynede hire to gon on pilgrymage
 To Bacus temple & In a litil stounde 2376
 Hire dombe sistyr sittynge hath she founde
 Wepynge In the castel here a-lone
 Allas the compleynt the wo & the mone

That Progne vp-on hire doumbe systyr makyth	2380
In armys euerych of hem othir takyth	
And thus I late hem in here sorwe dwelle	
The remenau[n]t is no charg ^e for to telle	
ffor this is al & som thus was she seruyd	2384
That neuere harm a-gilte ne deseruyd	
On to this crewel man that she of wiste	
3e may ben war of men If that 3ow leste	
ffor al be that he wil nat for his shame	2388
Don so as Tereus to lese his name	
Ne serve 3ow as a morderour or a knaue	
ful lytil while shal 3e trewe hym haue	
That wele I seyn al were he now myn brothir	2392
But it so be that he may haue non othir	

[VIII.]

[THE LEGEND OF PHILLIS.]

B	Y prof as wel as bi autorite	[leaf 476, back]
	That weked freut comyth o wekid tre	
	That m[a]y ye wete If that like 3ow	2396
	But for this ende I speke this as now	
To tellen 3ow of false demophon		
In loue a falsere herde I neuere non		
But If it were his fadyr theseus	2400	
God for his grace from swich on kepe vs		
Thus may these wemen preyen that it here		
Now to the effect turne I of myn matere		
Destroyed is of troye the cete	2404	
This Demophom comyth seylynge In the se		
Toward Athenys to his paleys large		
With hym come manye a ship & manye a barge		
ful of his folk of whiche ful manyon	2408	
Is woundit sore & sek & wo begon		

As they han at thasege longe I-leyne
 By-hynde hym come a wynd & ek a reyne
 That shof so sore his sayl ne myghte stonde 2412
 Hym were leuere than al the world a londe
 So huntith hym the tempest to & fro
 So derk it was he coude nower go
 And with a wawe brostyn was his stere 2416
 His ship was rent so lowe in swich manere
 That Carpentir ne coude it nat a-mende
 The se by nyghte as ony torche it brende
 ffor wod & possith hym now vp now doun 2420
 Til neptune hath of hym compassioun
 And Thetis, Thorus, Triton, & they alle
 And madyn hym vp-on a lond to falle
 Wherof that Philus lady was & queen 2424
 Ligurges doughter fayrere on to sen
 Than is the flour a-geyn the bryghte sunne
 Vnnethe is Demophon to londe I-wunne
 Wayk & ek wery & his folk forpynnyd 2428
 Of werynesse & also enfamynnyd
 That to the deth he almost was I-drevyn
 Hise wise folk to conseyl han hym ȝeuyn
 To seke helpe & socour of the quene [leaf 477] 2432
 And loke what his grace myghte bien
 And makyn In that lond sum cheuysau[n]ce
 To kepyn hym from wo & fro myschaunce
 ffor syk he was & almost at the deth 2436
 Vnnethe myghe he speke or drawe his breth
 And lyth In rodopeya hym for to reste
 Whan he may walke hym thoute it was the beste
 Vn-to the court to sekyn for socour 2440
 Men knewyn hym wel & dedyn hym honour
 ffor of Athenys deuk & lord was he
 As thesyrus his fadyr hadde be
 That In his tyme was of gret renoun 2444
 No man so gret of al the regyoun

<p>And lyk his fadyr of face & of stature And fals of loue It com hym of nature As doth the fox Renard the foxis sone Of kynde he coude his owene faderys wone With-oute lore as can a drake sweme Whan it is caught & caryed to the brymme This honorable Philes doth hym Chere Hire likith wel his port & his manere But for I am agrotyed here byforn To wryte of hem that ben In loue for-sworn And ek to hastyn me In myn legende Which to performe god me grace sende Therfore I passe shortly In this wyse 3e han wel herd of Theseus deuyse In the be-traysynge of fayre adryane That of hire pite kepte him from his bane At shorte wordis ryth so Demophon The same weye the same path hath gon That dide his false fadyr Thesyus ffor vn-to philia hath he sworyn thus To weddyn hire & hire his treuthe plyte And pikid of hire al the good he myghte Whan he was hol & sound & hadde his reste And don with Philus what so that hym leste As wel coude I If that me leste so Tellyn his doynge to & fro He seyde vnto his cuntre muste he sayle ffor there he wolde hire weddynge aparayle As fel to hire honour & his also And opynli he tok his leue tho And hath hire sworn he wolde nat soiorne But In a monyth he wolde ageyn retorne And In that lond let make his ordenaunce As verray lord & tok the obeysaunce Wel & homly & let his shepis dighte And hom he goth the nexte weye he myghte</p>	<p>2448</p> <p>2452</p> <p>2456</p> <p>2460</p> <p>2464</p> <p>2468</p> <p>[leaf 477, back]</p> <p>2472</p> <p>2476</p> <p>2480</p>
--	---

ffor on to philis 3it ne come he nought
 And that hath she so harde & sore abough[t]
 Allas that as the stōrye vs recordith 2484
 She was hire owene deth ryght with a-corde
 Whan that she saw that Demophon hire trayede
 But to hym ferst she wrot & faste she prayede
 He wolde come & hire delyuere of peyne 2488
 As I reherce shal a word or tweyne
 Me lyst nat vouche saf on hym to swynke
 Ne spende on hym a penne ful of ynke
 ffor fals In loue was he rygh as his syre 2492
 The deuyl sette here soules bothe a fere
 But of the lettere of Philis wele I wryte
 A word or two al thow it be but lyte
 Osteesse thyn *quod* she O demophon 2496
 Thyn Philis whiche that is so wo begon
 Of rodepeyre vp-on 3ow mot compleyne
 Ouer the terme sette by-twixe vs tweyne
 That ye ne holde forward that 3e seyde 2500
 3oure anker that 3e In 3oure hauene leyde
 Hyghte vs that 3e wolde 'comyn out of doute [late e]
 Or that the mone wente onys a-boute
 But tymys foure the mone hath hid hire face 2504
 Syn that thilke day 3e wente from this place
 [. no gap in the MS.] 2507
 3it hat² the storm of Sytoye nat brought [a late h added]
 ffrom Athenys the ship 3it comyth it noght
 And If that 3e the terme rekene wolde [leaf 478]
 As I or as a trewe louere shulde
 I pleyne nat god wot by-forn myn day 2512
 But al hire lettere wryte I ne may
 By ordere for it were to me a charge
 Hire lettere was rygh long & therto large
 But here & ther In rym I haue it layd 2516
 There as me thoughe she wel hath sayd

She seyde thynne saylis come nat agen
 Ne to thyn word there is no fey certeyn
 But I wot why 3e come nat quod she 2520
 ffor I was of myn loue to 3ow to fre
 And of the goddis that 3e han forswore
 3if hire vengeance falle on 3ow therfore
 3e be nat sufficiant to bere the peyne 2524
 To meche truste wel may I pleyne
 Vp-on 3oure lynage & 3oure fayre tunge
 And on 3oure teris falsely out I-wronge
 How coude 3e wepe so be craf quod she 2528
 May there swich terys feynede be
 Now certis 3if 3e wele haue in memorye
 It oughte be to 3ow but lyte glorye
 To han a sely mayde thus be-trayed 2532
 To god quod she preye I & ofte haue prayed
 That it mot be the gretteste prys of alle
 And most honour that euere the shal befall
 And whan thynne olde auncestris peyntede ben 2536
 In which men may here worthynesse sen
 Thanne preye I god thow peynted be also
 That men may rede forby as they go
 Lo this is he that with his flaterye 2540
 By-trisede hath & don hire vilenye
 That was his trewe loue In thought & dede
 But sothly of on poynt 3it may they rede
 That 3e ben lyk 3oure fadyr as In this 2544
 ffor he begylede Adriane I-wis
 With swich an art & with swich subtilete
 As thow thyn selue hast begylede me
 As In that poynt al thow it be nat fayr [leaf 478, back] 2548
 Thow folwist hym certayn & art his ayr
 But syn thus synfully 3e me be-gile
 Myn body mote 3e se with Inne a while
 Ryght In the hauene of Athenys fletynge 2552
 With-oute sepulture & berynge

They 3e ben hardyere than ony ston
 And whan this lettere was forth sent anon
 And knew how brothil & how fals he was 2556
 She for dispeyr fordede hyre self allas
 Swych sorwe hath she for she besette hire so
 Be war 3e women of 3oure subtyl fo
 Syn 3it this day men may ensauple se 2560
 And trustyth as In loue no man but me

[IX.]

[THE LEGEND OF HYPERMNESTRA.]

IN Grece whilom weren bretheryn two
 Of whiche that on was clepid Danao
 That manye a sone hath of his body wonne 2564
 As swiche false louteris ofte cunne
 A-mong hise sonys alle there was on
 That aldyrmest he louede of euerychon
 And whan this child was born this danao 2568
 Shop hym a name & callede hym Lyno
 That othir brothir was callid Egist
 That was of loue as fals as euere hym lest
 And manye a doughter gat he In his lyf 2572
 Of whiche he gat vp-on his ryghte wyf
 A doughtyr dere & dede hire for to calle
 Ypermystra 3yngeste of hem alle
 The whiche child of hire natyuyte 2576
 To alle thewis goode I-born was she
 As likede to the goddis er she was born
 That of the shef she shal be the corn
 The werdys that we clepyn destene 2580
 Hath shapyn hire that she mot nedis be
 Pyetous. sad. wis. & trewe as stel
 As to these women It acordyth wel [leaf 479]

ffor thow that venus ʒaf hire gret beute 2584
 With Iupiter compounned so was she
 That concience trouthe & dred of shame
 And of hyre wifhod for to kepe hire name
 This thoughte hire was felycite as hire 2588
 The rede Mars was that tyme of the ʒeere
 So feble that his maleyce is hym be-raft
 Repressid hath Venus his crewel craft
 That what with Venus & othir oppressioun 2592
 Of howses that Mars venym is a-doun
 That ypermystra dar nat handele a knyf
 In maleyce thow she shulde lese hire lyf
 But natheles as heuene gan to turne 2596
 To badde aspectys hath she of saturne
 That made hire for to turne In prisoun
 As I shal after make mencion
 To Danao & Egistes also 2600
 Al thow so be that they were bretheryn two
 ffor thilke tyme was sparyd no lynage
 It lykede hem to make a maryage
 By-twixe ypermystre & hym lyno 2604
 And castyn swich a day it shal be so
 And ful acordit was it vttyrly
 The aray is wrought the tyme is faste by
 And thus lyno hath of his faderis brothir 2608
 The doughter weddit & eche of hem hath othyr
 The torchis brennyng & the laumpis bryght
 The sacryfises ben ful redy dight
 Thensens out of the fuyr out rekyth sote 2612
 The flourys the lef is rent vp by the rote
 To makyn garlondis & crounys hye
 fful is the place of soun of menstralsye
 Of songis amerous of maryage 2616
 As tylke tyme was the pleyne vsage
 This was In the paleys of Egiste
 That In his hous was lord ryght as hym lyste

And thus the day they dryve til an ende [leaf 47b, back] 2620
 The frendys takyn leue & hom they wende
 The nyght is come the bryd shal go to bedde
 Egistus to his chambere faste hym spedde
 And priuily he let his doughtyr calle 2624
 Whan that the hous was voyd of hem alle
 He lokyth on his doughtyr with glad chere
 And to hire spak as ȝe shal after here
 Myn ryghte doughter tresor of myn herte 2628
 Syn fyrst that day that shapyn was myn sherte
 Or by the fatal systeryn hadde myn dom
 So nygh myn herte neuere thyng ne com
 As thow myn ypermystre doughter dere 2632
 Tak hed what I thyn fadyr seyth the here
 And werke after thyn wisere euere mo
 ffor aldirferst doughtyr I loue the so
 That al the world to me is half so lef 2636
 Ne I nolde rede the to thyn myschef
 ffor al the good vndyr the colde mone
 And what I mene It shal be seyde ful sone
 With protestacioun as in this wyse 2640
 That but thow do as I shal the deuyse
 Thow shalt be ded by hym that al hath wrought
 At shorte wordis thow nescapist nought
 Out of myn paleys or that thow be ded 2644
 But thow concete & werke after myn red
 Tak this to the for ful conclusioun
 This ypermystre caste hire eyen down
 And quok as doth the lef of aspis grene 2648
 Ded wex hire hew & lyk an asch to sene
 And seyde lord & fadyr al ȝoure wille
 After myn myght god wot I shal fulfille
 So it to me be non confusioun 2652
 I nele quod he haue non excepcioun
 And out he caught a knyfe as rasour kene
 Hid this quod he that it be nat sene

And whan thyn husbonde is to bedde go	2656
Whil that he slepith kit his throte atwo	
ffor In myne dremys it is warnede me	[leaf 480]
How that myn Neuew shal myn bane be	
But wit I nat wherfore I wele be sekyr	2660
If thow sey nay we two shul haue a bekyr	
As I haue seyde by hym that I haue sworn	
This Ipermystere hath nygh hire wit for-lorn	
And for to passyn harmles of that place	2664
She grauntyth hym ther is non othir grace	
And therwith al a costret takyth he	
And seyde herof a draught or two or thre	
3if hym drynke whan he goth to reste	2668
And he shal slepe as longe as euere the leste	
The narcotykis & opijs ben so stronge	
And goth thyn wey lyst that he thynkyth longe	
Out comyth the Bryd & with ful sobre cheere	2672
As is of maydenys ofte the manere	
To chaumbre is brought with reuel & with song	
And shortly list this tale be to long	
This lyno & she ben brought a bedde	2676
And euery wight out at the dore hym spedde	
The nyght is wastid & he fyl a slepe	
fful tendyrly begynnyth she to wepe	
She rist hire vp & dredfully sche quakyth	2680
As doth the braunche that sepherus shakyth	
And hust were alle In argon that cete	
And cold as ony frost now waxeth she	
ffor Pite by the herte hire streynyth so	2684
And drede of deth doth hire so meche wo	
And thryis doun she fyl in this awer	
She rist 3it vp & stakerith her & ther	
And on hire hondis faste lokyth she	2688
Allas & shal myzne hondis blody be	
I am a mayde & as by myn nature	
And bi myn semblaunt & by myn vesture	

Mynne handis ben nat shape for a knyf 2692
 As for to reue no man fro his lyf
 What deuyl haue I with the knyf to do
 And shal I haue myn throte kerue a two 2695
 Thanne shal I blede allas & me be shynde [leaf 480, back]
 And nedis cost this thyng muste haue an ende
 Or he or I mot nedis lese oure lyf
 Now certys quod she syn I am his wif
 And hath myn feyth ȝit is it bet for me 2700
 ffor to be ded In wifly honeste
 Than ben a traytour lyuyng In myn shame
 Be as be may for ernest or for game
 He shal awake & ryse & gon his way 2704
 Out at this goter or that it be day
 And wepe ful tenderely vp-on his face
 And In hyre armys gan hym to enbrace
 And hym she roggith & a-wakyth softe 2708
 And at a wyndow lep he fro the lofte
 Whan she hath warnede hym & don hym bote
 This lyno swift was & lyght of fote
 And from his wif ran a ful gret pas 2712
 This sely weman is so weik allas
 And helpeles so that/ or that she forth wente
 Hire crewel fadyr dede hire for to hente
 Allas lyno whi art thou so vnkynde 2716
 Why ne haddist thou remembred In thyn mynde
 To takyn hire & lad hire forth with the
 ffor whan she saw that gon a-vey was he
 And that she myghte nat so faste go 2720
 Ne folwyn hym she set hire don ryght tho
 Til she was caught & fetered In prysoun
 This tale is seyde for this conclusioun

[Unfinisht.]

[Here begynnyth the parlement of ffoullys.]

XII.

Trutþ

FROM THE

ADDITIONAL MS. 10,340, BRITISH MUSEUM,

THE ONLY COPY WITH THE ENVOY.

TRUTH.

[*Balade*: -esse, -al, -ede.][*Additional MS. 10,340, British Mus., leaf 41, vellum.*]

(1)

Fle fro þe pres & dwelle wiþ soþefastnesse. 1
 Suffise þin owen þingþ þei it be smal.
 For horde haþe hate & Clymbyngt tykelnesse.
 Prees haþe envye & wele blent oueral. 4
 Sauoure no more þanne þe byhoue schal,
 Reule weel þi self þat oþer folk canst reede,
 And trouþe schal delyuere it is no drede. 7

(2)

Tempest þe nouȝt al croked to redresse 8
 In trust of hire þat tourneþ as a bal
 Myche wele stant in litel besynesse
 Bywar þerfore to spurne aȝeȝns an al. 11
 Stryue not as doþe þe crokke wiþ þe wal
 Daunte þi self þat dauntest oþeres dede
 And trouþe shal delyuere it is no drede. 14

(3)

þat þe is sent receyue in buxhumnesse 15
 þe wrestlyng for þe worlde axeþ a fal
 Here is non home here nys but wyldernesse
 Forþe pylgryme forþe forþe beste out of þi stal 18
 Knowe þi contre loke vp þonk god of al
 Holde þe heye weye & lat þi gost þe lede,
 And trouþe shal delyuere it is no drede. 21

[L'Envoy.]

þer-fore þou vache leue þine olde wrechedenesse 22
 Vnto þe world, leue now to be þral.
 Crie hym mercy. þat of hys hie godnesse
 Made þe of nouȝt & in especial 25
 Drawe vnto hym & pray in general
 For þe and eke for oþer heuenelyche mede
 And trouþe schal delyuere it is no drede 28

XIII.

The Compleynt of Venus

FROM

SHIRLEY'S MS. R. 3. 20, TRIN. COLL., CAMBR.

The Complaynt of Venus.

[Following the *Mars*, see *Parallel-Texts*, p. 121.][*Shirley's MS. R. 3. 20, Trin. Coll., Camb., leaf 139.*]

And flowing begynneþe · a balade translated out of
frenshe in to englisshe / by Chaucier Geffrey þe
frenshe made .sir. Otes de Grauntsoþe · knight ·
Savosyen/

(1) (*Tern I. 1: -aunce, -esse, -ure = oure, l. 23*)

per nys / so hye. coumfort / to my plesaunce / 1
Whane þat .I. am / in any hevynes-e /
As for to haue leyser / of Remembraunce /
Vpon þe manhoode / and þe worpynesse / 4
vpon þe trouthe / and þe stedfastnesse /
Of him whos I · am · alweys whyle I · may dure /
þer aught to blamen me / no creature /
ffor he is croppe and roote / of gentylesse [from margin] 8

(2) (I. 2)

¶ In him is bountee / wysdam and gouernaunce / 9
Weel more þanne / any mannes wilt kan gesse
ffor grace haþe wolde / so ferfoorth him avaunce /
þat of knighthoode / he is parfyt Rychchesse / 12
Honnour / honoureþe / him for his noblesse /
þer to so wel haþe / fortunede him nature / [page 140]
þat I am his for euer / I him ensure /
ffor euery wight / preyseþe his gentylesse / 16

(3) (I. 3)

¶ And nought withstanding / al his souffisaunce 17
His gentyle hert / is of so gret humblesse /
To me in worde in werk · in countenaunce /
And me to serue / is al his besynesse / 20
þat I am sette / in verray sikurnesse /
þus aught me wele / to blesse myn aventure
Sith þat him list / me seruen and honneure /
ffor euery wight / preyseþe his gentylesse / 24

(4) (*Tern II. 1* : -able, -ing, -aunce)

¶ Nowe certes / <u>loue</u> / hit is right couenable	25
þat men ful soore aby / þy noble thing /	
As waake abedde / and fasting at þe table	
Weping to laughe / and sing in compleyning /	28
And doune to caste / vysage and looking /	
Offtymes to chaunge / huwe and countenaunce /	
Pleye in sleping / and dremen at þe daunce /	
Al þe Reuers / of any glaade felyng	32

(5) (*II. 2*)

¶ þaughē <u>.Ialousye</u> wer hanged by a Kable	33
Sheo wolde al knowe / thorughē hir espyng /	
þer dooþe no wight / no thing so Raysonnable /	
þat al nys harme / in hir Ymagynyng	36
þus deere abought / is love / in gyving /	
Whiche oft / he gyveþ / with oute ordeynaunce	
As sorowe enoughē / and lytel of plesaunce	
Al þe Reuers / of euery glaade · feeling /	40

(6) (*II. 3*)

¶ A lytel tyme / his gyfft is agreable	41
But ful encumberous / is þe vsing /	
ffor soutyle <u>.Ialousye</u> / þe deceyuable /	
fful often tymes / causeþe destourbing /	44
þus beon we euer / In dreed souffering /	
In noun certaine / we langwisshe in penaunce /	
And haue wel oft / many an herd meschaunce /	
Al þe Reuers / of euery glaade / feelyng	48

(7) (*Tern III. 1* : -yse, -ente, -ay)

¶ But certes <u>loue</u> .I. say not / in suche wyse /	49
þat for teschape / oute of youre lace / I ment /	
ffor I so long / haue beon in youre servyce /	
þat for to leet / of wol I neuer assente	52
No force / þaughē <u>.Ialousye</u> / me more tourment	
Souffiseþe me / to seon him. whane I may	
And þerfore certes / vn to myn eending day	
To love him best / ne shal I. neuer. Repent	56

(8) (III. 2)

¶ And certes love / whanne I. me weel avyse 57
 On any estate / þat man may. represent
 þane haue yee maked me / thorughe youre fraunchyse
 Cheese þe best / þat euer / on eorþe went 60
 Nowe loue weele hert / and looke þou neuer stent
 And let þe lalouse / put it nowe in assaye /
 þat for no payne · ne shal I .neuer sey naye /
 To love him best / ne neuer to Repent 64

(9) (III. 3)

¶ Hert to þe hit aught / enoughe souffyse / 65
 þat loue so hye a grace / haþe to þee sent/
 To cheese þe woþyest / of alle wyse /
 And mooste agreable / vn to myn entent / 68
 Seeche nowe no firþer / neyþer wey ner went /
 Sythe ·I haue souffysaunce / vn to my paye /
 þus wol I. eonde þis compleynt or þis laye /
 And loue him best / and neuer to Repent 72

(10) / Lenvoye. / (-e, -aunce)

¶ Pryncesse · resceyueþe / þis complaynt in gree 73
 Vn to youre excellent benignytee /
 Dyrect / affter / my lytel souffysaunce /
 ffor eelde þat in my spiryt doulleþe me / 76
 Haþe of þendyting / al þe subtylytee
 Welnyeghe byrafft / out of my · remembraunce
 And eeke to me / it is right gret penaunce /
 Sith. ryme in englisshe / haþe suche skarsytee / 80
 To folowen word by word þe curyosytee /
 Of Graunsome / flour / of hem þat make in ffraunce /

[p. 142] ¶ Hit is sayde þat Graunsome made þis Last balade
 for Venus resembled to my lady of york. aunswering
 þe complaynt of Mars /

[Chaucer's Fortune follows: see the Parallel-Text, p. 440.]

XIV.

Embry to Stogan

FROM

MS. Gg. 4. 27, UNIVERSITY LIBRARY,
CAMBRIDGE.

ENVOY TO SCOGAN.

[MS. Gg. 4. 27, Univ. Libr. Cambr., leaf 7, back.]

Litera directa de Scogon per .G. C.

(1) (*Tern* I. 1)

TO-brokene ben þ^{e1} statutis in heuene [¹ the in corrector's hand]
 þat creat were eternally to dure
 Syn þat I se þ^e bryȝte goddis seuene
 Mow wepe & wayle and pascioun endure 4
 As may in erþe a mortal creature
 Allas from whens may þis þyng procede
 Of whiche erroure I deye almost for drede 7

(2) (*I.* 2)

Be word eterne whilhom was it schape² [leaf 8]
 þat from þe fifte serkele in no manere [² schape in corrector's hand]
 Ne myȝte a drope of teeris doun escape
 But now so wepyth venus in his spere 11
 þat with hire teris sche wele drenche vs here
 Allas skogon þis is for þyn offence
 þu causist þis deluuye² of pestelence [² uye corrected] 14

(3) (*I.* 3)

¶ Hast þu not seyð in blasphemie of þe goddis 15
 þour pride or þour þyn grete recheles-nesse
 Swich þyng as in þe lawe of loue forbodyn is
 þat for þyn ladi saw not þyn distresse 18
 þefore þou ȝeue hire vp at mychelmesse
 Allas scogon of olde folk no þong
 Was neuere erst Scogon blamyd for his tong 21

(4) (*Tern* II. 1)

¶ þow drow in scorn cupid ek to record 22
 Of þe ilke rebel word þat þou hast spoken
 For whiche he wele no lengere be þyn lord
 And þow his bowe Scogon benot broken 25
 He wil not with his arwis ben I-wroken
 On þ^e ne me ne none of oure figure
 We schal of him haue neyþer hurt ne cure 28

(5) (II. 2)

¶ Now sertys frend I drede of thyn onhap 29
 Lest for þyn gilt þe wreche of loue procede
 On alle hem þat ben hore & round of schap
 þat ben so likly folk in loue to spede 32
 þanne schal we for oure labour han no mede
 But wel I wit þou wilt answere & seye
 Lo olde grisil leste to ryme & pleye 35

(6) (II. 3)

¶ Nay Scogon sey not so for I me excuse 36
 God helpe me so in no rym douteles
 Ne þynke I neuere of slep to wake myn muse
 þat rustyþ in myn schede stylle in pes 39
 Whil I was 3ong I putte it forþ in pres
 But al schal passyn þat men prose or ryme
 Tak euery man his torn as for his tyme 42

(7) (*Lenvoy*)

Scogon þat knelist at þe wellis hed [leaf 8, back]
 Of grace of alle honour and worþynesse .i. Wyndisore
 In þe ende of wich strem I am dul as ded [s. corr.]
 Forgete in solitarie wildirnes .i. a Grenewych 46
 3it Scogon þyng on tullius kyndenes
 Mynewe þyn frend þere it may fructifie
 Farewel & loke þou neuere eft loue defye 49

XV.

Marriage, or Bukton

FROM

FAIRFAX MS. 16, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.



MARRIAGE, OR BUKTON.

[*Fairfax MS. 16, leaf 193, back.*]

¶ Lenvoy de Chaucer A Bukton. /

1.

My maister Bukton / whan of Criste our kyng	1
Was axed / what ys trouthe or sothefastnesse	
He nat a worde answerde / to that axinge	
As who saith / noo man is al trew I gesse	4
And therfore though I hight / to expresse	
The sorwe and woo / that is in mariage	
I dar not writen of hyt / noo wikkednesse	
Leste y my-self falle eft / in swich dotage	8

2.

I wol nat seyn / how that hyt is the cheyne	9
Of Sathanas / on which he gnaweth euere	
But I dar seyn / were he oute of his peyne	
As by his wille / he wolde be bounde nevere	12
But thilke doted foole / that ofte hath leuere	[leaf 194]
Y-cheyned be / than out of prison crepe	
God lete him neuer / fro his woo disseuere	
Ne noo man him bewayle / though he wepe	16

3.

But yet lest thou doo worse / take a wyfe	17
Bet ys to wedde / than brenne in worse wise	
But thou shalt have sorwe / on thy flessch thy lyfe	
And ben thy wifes thral / as seyn these wise	20
And yf that hooly writte / may nat suffyse	
Experience shal the teche / so may happe	
That the were lever / to be take in frise	
Than eft falle of weddyng / in the trappe	24

FAIRFAX

4. (*Envoy.*)

This lytel writte / prouerbes or figure	25
I sende yow / take kepe of hyt I rede	
Vnwise is he / that kan noo wele endure	
Yf thou be siker / put the nat in drede	28
The wyfe of Bathe / I pray yow that ye rede	
Of this matere / that we haue on honde	
God graunte yow your lyfe / frely to lede	
In fredam for ful harde it is / to be bonde	32

¶ Explicit/

[*Follows* :—

¶ Better is to suffre / and fortune abyde
And hastely to clymbe / and sodeynly to slyde

*And then Chaucer's Balade of 'Stedfastness', printed
in the Parallel-Text, p. 435.]*

XVI.

Gentilesse.

A BALADE, WITHOUT ENVOY,

FROM

SHIRLEY'S ASHMOLE MS. 59, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

[This *Balade* occurs in a Moral Poem by Henry Scogan to Henry
IV.'s sons. See the *Parallel-Text*, p. 427.]

GENTILESSE.

[Shirley's Ashmole MS. 59, leaf 27.]

(Headings to leaves 26 b & 27.) "Baladé by Scoggan /
// To þe Kynges sonnes."// Geoffrey Chaucier made þeos thre balades nexst þat
folowen // [in margin]

(1) (-esse, -e, -eme)

♪ þe first fader / and foundour of gentylesse / 1
 What man þat claymeþe / gentyle for to be /
 Moste felowe heos traas / and alle heos wittes dresse /
 Vertue to suwe and vyces / for to fleē / 4
 For vn-to vertue longeþe dignytee /
 And nouȝt þe reverse / sauely dar I. deeme /
 Al were he mytre eroune / or dyademe / 7

(2)

♪ þis first stocke / was grounde of rightwysnesse / 8
 Truwe of his worde / sobur pitous and fre
 Clene of his gooste / and loved besynesse
 Ageinst þe vice of slouþe / in honestee 11
 And but his heyre / love vertue as did he
 He nys not gentyle / þaughe him ryche seeme
 Al were he mytre / crowne or dyademe / 14

(3)

♪ Vyce may wele be / an heyre til olde Richchesse 15
 But þere may noman / as þou maist wele seeme
 Beqweþe his heyre / his vertuous noblesse / [Nam genus
 et proauos et
 quæ non feci-
 mus ipsi Vix ea
 nostra voco.
 in a late hand]

þat is appropred / vn-to no degree
 But to first fader / in magestee /
 þat maþe his heyre / him þat wol him qweme
 Al were he mytre crowne or dyademe / 21

[No Envoy quoted, or known to exist.]

XVII.

Proverbs

FROM

SHIRLEY'S MS. ADDITIONAL 16,165,
BRITISH MUSEUM.

PROVERBS.

[*Shirley's MS. Addit. 16,165, leaf 246, back.*]

¶ Prouerbe.

(1) [*Question*]

¶ What shal þees cloþes þus many fold

Loo þis hooþe / somers day /

2

[*Answer*]

Aftter heet/ komeþe cold

No man cast his pilche away /

4

[*Quod Chaucer*](2) [*Complaint*]

¶ Of þis worlde / þe wyde compas /

Hit wol not / in myn armes tweyne /

6

[*Answer*]

Who so mychel wol embrace /

Lytel þer-of he shal destreyne /

8

[*Quod Chaucer*]

XVIII.

Lack of Stedfastness.

A BALADE.

FROM

THE HARLEIAN MS. 7333,

SHIRLEY'S, OR COPIED FROM SHIRLEY.

LACK OF STEDFASTNESS.

[Harl. 7333, leaf 147, back: vellum: from Shirley.]

This balade made Geffrey Chaunciers the Laureat
Poete Of Albion and sent it to his souerain lorde
kyng Richard the secounde pane being/ in his
Caste of Windesore/

(1) (-able, -oun, -esse)

Svme tyme this worlde was so stedfaste & stable/ That manis worde was holde obligacion And nowe it is fals & deseyvable pat worde and werke as in conclusion Beon noo thyng oon for tynid vp so downe Is all þis worlde / thorowe mede & wylfulnesse pat al is loste for lac of stedfastnesse	1 4 7
---	-----------------------------

(2)

What made this worlde to be so variable But louste pat folke / haue in discencion For nowe adayes / a man is holde vnable But yf he can by sume collucione Do his neyghtboure wronge or oppression What causithe this but wilfull wrecchednesse / pat al is loste for lac off stedfastnesse	8 11 14
---	---------------------------

(3)

Trowthe is þus downe raisonne is holden fable Vertu hathe nowe no dominacion Pite Exiled no wight is merciable þorow Covetyse is blent descrecioun þe worlde hathe made permutacion From Right to wronge frome trowght to fekylnesse pat all is lost ffor lac of Stedfastnesse/	15 18 21
---	----------------------------

Lenvoye /

O prince desire for to beo honourable	22
Cherishe thi folke and hate extorcioune	
Suffre noo thing þat may beo Reprovable	[col. 2]
To thin Estate / doone in thi Regyoune	25
Shewe forþe þy swerde of castigacioune	
Drede god̃ do lawe / love thorow aȝ goodnesse	
And drive thi peple ageyne to stedfastnesse	28

XIX.

*F*ortune.

(THREE *BALADES*, WITH AN ENVOY.)

FROM

MS. II. 3. 21, CAMBR. UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

FORTUNE.

[Camb. Univ. MS. H. 3. 21, vellum.]

[In this MS. of Chaucer's Boece, his Former Age and Fortune come in between the Fifth Metre and the Sixth Prose.]

Chaucer/ Balades de vilage sanz peinture.

(1) (I. 1) (-oun, -our, -ye)

¶ This wrecched worlde-is transmutacioun [leaf 53] 1
 as wele / or wo / now poeere and now honour
 with-owten ordyr or wis descresyoun
 gouerned is by fortunes errour 4
 but natheles the lakke of hyr fauowr
 ne may nat don me syngen thowh .I. deye
 Iay tout perdu mon temps et mon labour [leaf 53, back]
 For fynaly fortune .I. the deffye 8

(2) (I. 2)

¶ yit is me left the lyht of my resoun 9
 to knowen frend fro foo in thi merowr
 So mochel hath yit thy whirlynge vp and down
 I-tawht me for to knowe in an howr 12
 but trewely no fors of thi reddowr
 to hym þat ouer hym self hath the maystrye
 My suffysaunce shal be my socour
 For fynaly fortune I. thee deffye 16

(3) (I. 3)

¶ O Socrates þou stidfast chaumpyoun 17
 she neuer myht be thi tormentowr
 thow neuer dreddest hyr oppressyoun
 ne in hyr chere fownde thow no sauour 20
 thow knewe wel the deseyte of hyr colour
 And þat hir most worshiþe is to lye
 I knew hir ek a fals dissimulour
 For fynaly fortune .I. the deffye 24

(4) (II. 1) (-ene, -aunce, -yue)

Le respounce de fortune a pleintif

¶ No man ys wrechchyd but hym self yt wene 25
And he þat hath hym self hat suffisaunce
 Whi seysthow thanne y am [to] the so kene
 þat hast thy self owt of my gouernaunce 28
 Sey thus graunt mercy of thyn haboundaunce
 that thou hast lent or this why wolt þou stryue
 what woost thou yit how y the wol auaunce
And ek thou hast thy beste frende a lyue 32

(5) (II. 2)

¶ I haue the tawht deuisyoun by-twene 33
 Frend of effect *and* frende of cowntenauunce
 The nedeth nat the galle of no hyene
 þat cureth eyen derkyd for penaunce 36
 Now se[ist]¹ thou cleer þat weere in ignoraunce
 yit halt thin ancre *and* yit thou mayst aryue
 ther bownte berth the keye of my substaunce
And ek þou hast thy beste frende alyue 40

[¹ se[ist]—partly
 erased, and *ist*
 written on it in
 a later hand.]

(6) (II. 3)

¶ How manye haue .I. refused to sustigne² 41
 Syn .I. the fostred haue in thy plesaunce
 Wolthow thanne make a statute on þy quyene
 þat .I. shal ben ay at thy ordynaunce 44
 thou born art in my regne of varyaunce
 abowte the wheel with oother most thou dryue
 My loore is bet than wikke is thi greuaunce
And ek þou hast thy beste frende a-lyue 48

[² *igne of sustigne*
 is in a later hand.]

(7) (III. 1) (-e, -esse, -ayle)

Le Respounce du pleintif cowntre fortune

¶ Thy loore y dempne / it is aduersyte 49
 My frend maysthow nat reuen blynde goddessse
 þat .I. thy frendes knowe .I. thanke to the
 Tak hem agayn / lat hem go lye on presse 52
 the negardye in kepynge hyr rychesse
 prenostik is thou wolt hir' towr' asayle
 wikke appetyt comth ay before sykenesse
 in general this rewle may nat fayle 56

[leaf 54]

(8) (III. 2) **Le responce de fortune coudre le pleintif**

¶ Thow pynchest at my mutabylyte 57
 For .I. the lente a drope of my rychesse
 And now me lykyth to *with-drawe* me
 whi sholdysthow my realte apresse 60
 the see may ebbe *and* flowen moore or lesse
 the welkne hath myht to shyne reyne or hayle
 ryht so mot .I. kythen my brutelnesse
 in general this rewle may nat fayle 64

(9) (III. 3) **Le pleintif**

¶ Lo excussoun of the maieste 65
 pat al purueyeth of his ryhtwysnesse
 that same thinge fortune clepyn ye
 Ye blynde beastys ful of lewednesse 68
 the heuene hath proprete of sykyrnesse
 this world hath euer resteles trauayle
 thy laste day is ende of myn inter[e]sse
 in general this rewele may nat fayle 72

(10) **Lenuoy de fortune** (-esse, -eyne)

¶ Prynses .I. prey yow of yowre gentileesses 73
 Lat nat this man on me thus crye *and* pleyne
 And .I. shal quyte yow yowre bysynesse
 at my requeste as thre of yow or tweyne 76
 pat but yow lest releue hym of hys peyne
 preyeth hys best frend of his noblesse
 That to som betere estat he may attayne 79

XX.

Purse,

A BALADE,

FROM

FAIRFAX MS. 16, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

PURSE.

[Fairfax MS. 16, leaf 193.]

¶ The complaynt of Chaucer to his Purse

(1)

To yow my purse / and to noon other wight	nota	1
Complayn I / for ye be my lady dere		
I am so sory now / that ye been lyght		
ffor certes but yf ye make me / hevy chere		4
Me were as leef be layde / vpon my bere		
ffor whiche vnto your mercy / thus I crye		
Beeth hevy ageyne / or elles mote I dye		7

(2)

Now voucheth-sauf this day / or hyt be nyght		8
That I of yow / the blisful soyne may here	[leaf 193, back]	
Or see your colour lyke / the sonne bryght		
That of yelownesse / hadde neuer pere		11
Ye be my lyfe / ye be myn hertys stere		
Quene of comfort / and of good companye		
Beth heuy ayeyne / or elles moote I dye		14

(3)

Now purse that ben to me / my lyves lyght		15
And saveour / as doun in this worlde here		
Oute of this tovne / helpe me thurgh your myght		
Syn that ye wole nat bene / my tresorere		18
For I am shave as nye / as is a ffrere		
But yet I pray / vnto your curtesye		
Bethe hevy ayen / or elles moote I dye		21

¶ Lenvoy de Chaucer./

O conquerour / of Brutes albyon		22
Whiche that by lygne / and free eleccion		
Been verray kynge / this song to yow I sende		
And ye that mowen / alle myn harme amende		
Haue mynde / vpon my supplicacion		26

Chaucer Society.

A One-Text Print of Chaucer's Minor Poems,

BEING THE BEST TEXT OF EACH POEM IN
THE PARALLEL-TEXT EDITION, ETC.,

FOR HANDY USE BY EDITORS AND READERS.

EDITED BY

FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL.

PART I.

- I. *The Dethe of Blaunche the Duchesse* (Chaucer's 2nd original Poem), from the Fairfax MS 16, Bodleian Library.
- II. *The Compleynte to Pite* (Chaucer's earliest original Poem), from the Fairfax MS 16.
- III. *The Parliament of Foules*, from MS Gg. 4. 27, in the University Library, Cambridge.
- IV. *The Complaynt of Mars*, from the Fairfax MS 16.
- V. *The A B C* (perhaps Chaucer's earliest Poem), from MS Ff 5. 30, in the University Library, Cambridge. With the original French Prayer to the Virgin, from which the *A B C* is freely translated: this from DeGuilleville's "*Pèlerinage de la Vie humaine*," MS 1645, Fonds Français, &c., in the National Library, Paris; edited by PAUL MEYER.

PUBLISHT FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL,
LONDON.

1871.

Reprinted 1881.

The Chaucer Society.

Editor in Chief:—F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., 3, St George's Square, Primrose Hill, N.W.
Hon. Sec.:—W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, N.

THE CHAUCER SOCIETY'S PUBLICATIONS.

To do honour to CHAUCER, and to let the lovers and students of him see how far the best unprinted Manuscripts of his works differ from the printed texts, this Society was founded in 1868. There were then, and are still, many questions of metre, pronunciation, orthography, and etymology yet to be settled, for which more prints of Manuscripts were and are wanted; and it is hardly too much to say that every line of Chaucer contains points that need reconsideration. The founder (Mr Furnivall) began with *The Canterbury Tales*, and has given of them (in parallel columns in Royal 4to) six of the best theretofore unprinted Manuscripts known. Inasmuch as the parallel arrangement necessitated the alteration of the places of certain tales in some of the MSS, a print of each MS has been issued separately, following the order of its original. The first six MSS printed have been: the Ellesmere (by leave of the Earl of Ellesmere); the Hengwrt (by leave of W. W. E. Wynne, Esq.); the Camb. Univ. Lib., MS Gg. 4. 27; the Corpus, Oxford; the Petworth (by leave of Lord Leconfield); and the Lansdowne 851 (Brit. Mus.). The Harleian 3374 will follow.

Of Chaucer's *Minor Poems*,—the MSS of which are generally later than the best MSS of the *Canterbury Tales*,—all the available MSS have been printed so as to secure all the existing evidence for the true text.

The *Boece* from the best MS, and the *Troilus* Parallel-Text from the 3 best MSS, are now all in type.

To secure the fidelity and uniform treatment of the texts, Mr F. J. Furnivall has read and will read all with their MSS.

Autotypes of all the best Chaucer MSS, either have been or will be publishd.

The Society's publications are issued in two Series, of which the first contains the different texts of Chaucer's works; and the Second, such originals of and essays on these as can be procured, with other illustrative treatises, and Supplementary *Tales*.

FIRST SERIES.

The Society's issue for 1868, in the **First Series**, is,

- I. The Prologue and Knight's Tale, of the *Canterbury Tales*, in 6 parallel Texts (from the 6 MSS named below), together with Tables, showing the Groups of the *Tales*, and their varying order in 38 MSS of the *Tales*, and in 5 old printed editions, and also Specimens from several MSS of the "Moveable Prologues" of the *Canterbury Tales*,—The Shipman's Prologue, and Franklin's Prologue,—when moved from their right places, and of the Substitutes for them. (The Six-Text, Part I.)

- II. The Prologue and Knight's Tale from the Ellesmere MS.

- | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|-----------|---|-----------|
| III. | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | Hengwrt | " | 154 |
| IV. | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | Cambridge | " | Gg. 4. 27 |
| V. | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | Corpus | " | Oxford |
| VI. | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | Petworth | " | |
| VII. | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | Lansdowne | " | 851 |

(separate issues of the Texts forming Part I of the Six-Text edition.)

The issue for 1869, in the **First Series**, is,

- VIII. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales: Ellesmere MS.,

- | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|-----------|---|--|
| IX. | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | Hengwrt | " | } with an
Appendix of
"Gamelyn"
from six MSS. |
| X. | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | Cambridge | " | |
| XI. | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | Corpus | " | |
| XII. | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | Petworth | " | |
| XIII. | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | " | Lansdowne | " | |

(separate issues of the Texts forming the Six-Text, Part II, No. XIV.)

The issue for 1870, in the **First Series**, is,

- XIV. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales, with an Appendix of the Spurious Tale of Gamelyn, in 6 parallel Texts. (Six-Text, Part II.)

The issue for 1871, in the **First Series**, is,

- XV. The Man of Law's, Shipman's, and Prioress's Tales, with Chaucer's own Tale of Sir Thopas, in 6 parallel Texts from the MSS above named, and 10 coloured drawings of Tellers of Tales, after the originals in the Ellesmere MS.

- XVI. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Ellesmere MS.

- XVII. " " " " " " " " " " " " Cambridge MS.

- XVIII. " " " " " " " " " " " " Corpus MS.

- XIX. The Shipman's, Prioress's, and Man of Law's Tales, from the Petworth MS.

- XX. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Lansdowne MS.

(each with woodcuts of fourteen drawings of Tellers of Tales in the Ellesmere MS.)

Early English Text Society.

Director : F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., 3, St George's Square, London, N.W.
Treasurer : H. B. WHEATLEY, Esq., 5, Minford Gardens, West Kensington Park, W.
Hon. Sec. : W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Rd., Finsbury Park, London, N.
Bankers : THE UNION BANK OF LONDON, Head Office, Princes Street, E.C.
Publishers : N. TRÜBNER AND CO., 57 & 59, Ludgate Hill, London, E.C.

The Early English Text Society was started by Mr Furnivall in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early life and language.

The E. E. T. Soc. desires to print in its Original Series the whole of our unprinted MS literature; and in its Extra Series to reprint in careful editions all that is most valuable of printed MSS and early printed books.

The Society has issued to its subscribers 110 Texts, most of them of great interest; so much so indeed that the publications of its first two years have been reprinted, and those for its third year, 1866, will follow.

The Subscription is £1 1s. a year [and £1 1s. (Large Paper, £2 12s. 6d.) additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Head Office of the Union Bank of London, Princes Street, E.C., or by Money Order (made payable at the Chief Office, London) to the Hon. Secretary, Mr W. A. DALZIEL, 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

In the Original Series, the Publications for 1881 will be taken from :—

CATHOLICON ANGLICUM, ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A. [At Press.
 MERLIN, Part IV, containing Preface, Index, and Glossary. Ed. H. B. WHEATLEY.
 BEOWULF, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, ed. Prof. ZUPITZA.
 KING ALFRED'S OROSIUS, from Lord Tollemache's 9th century MS., ed. H. SWEET, M.A. [At Press.

PIERS PLOWMAN: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part II, ed. Rev. Prof. SKEAT, M.A.
 THE OLDEST ENGLISH TEXTS, CHARTERS, &c., ed. H. SWEET, M.A. [At Press.

GAWAYNE POEMS, ed. F. J. VIPAN, M.A.
 WILLIAM OF NASSINGTON'S MIRROR OF LIFE, ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A.
 ARCHBP. THORESBY'S CATECHISM, &c., ed. Rev. Canon SIMMONS. [At Press.

ALL THE EARLY ENGLISH VERSE LIVES OF SAINTS, ed. Dr. C. HORSTMANN.

PILGRIMAGE OF THE LYF OF MANHODE, in the Northern Dialect, ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A.

ANGLO-SAXON AND EARLY ENGLISH PSALTERS, ed. W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A., and J. WOOD.

ANGLO-SAXON METRICAL LIVES OF SAINTS, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. [At Press.

EARLY ENGLISH HOMILIES, 13th century, ed. Rev. Dr. R. MORRIS.

THE RULE OF ST. BENET: 5 Texts, Anglo-Saxon, Early English, Caxton, &c., ed. Rev. Dr. R. MORRIS.

CURSOR MUNDI. Part VI. Introduction and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. MORRIS.
 GOSPEL OF NICODEMUS, ed. Prof. WULCKER.

Those for 1880 are :—

73. THE BLICKLING HOMILIES, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. MORRIS. Pt III.

74. ENGLISH WORKS OF WYCLIF, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. MATTHEW, Esq.

In the Extra Series, the Publications for 1881 will be taken from :—

CHARLEMAGNE ROMANCES :—4. LYF OF CHARLES THE GRETE, Part II, ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A. [At Press.

CHARLEMAGNE ROMANCES :—5. THE TAIL OF RAUF COLYEAR, ed. Prof. TRAUTMANN. [At Press.

CHARLEMAGNE ROMANCES :—6. THE SOWDONE OF BABYLONE, ed. Dr. E. HAUSKNECHT. [At Press.

ANOTHER ALLITERATIVE ROMANCE OF ALEXANDER, ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. SKEAT, M.A., and J. H. HESSELS, Esq. [At Press.

BARBOUR'S BRUCE, ed. Rev. W. W. SKEAT. Part IV. [At Press.

GUY OF WARWICK (2 parallel texts; a 14th cent. or Auchinleck MS. version; b 15th cent. or Caius Coll. MS.), edited by Prof. ZUPITZA. Part I. [At Press.

SIR BEVIS OF HAMTON, ed. Dr. E. KÖLBING.

LONELICH'S HOLY GRAIL, ed. F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A. Part V.

Those for 1880 are :—

XXXV. CHARLEMAGNE ROMANCES :—2. THE SEGE OFF MELAYNE, SIR OTUELL, &c., ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A.

XXXVI. CHARLEMAGNE ROMANCES :—3. LYF OF CHARLES THE GRETE, Part I, ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A.

The Ballad Society

was established by Mr Furnivall, on the completion of the print of the Percy Folio MS, to reprint the known collections of Ballads, like the Roxburghe, Ballads, Rawlinson, Douce, &c., and to print Ballads from MSS, and books illustrating Ballad-History. The Ballad Society books are printed in demy 8vo, like those of the Early English Text Society, and the Percy Folio (but on toned paper for the sake of the Woodcuts), and also in super-royal 8vo, on Whatman's eightpenny shilling ribbed paper. The subscription for the demy 8vos is *One Guinea* a year, that for the royal ribbed papers *Three Guineas*. The subscriptions date from January 1, 1868. The Society's books are not on sale separately to the public. Twenty have been issued.

More Members and Local Secretaries are wanted.

Subscriptions should be paid either to the account of *The Ballad Society* at the Alliance Bank, Bartholomew Lane, London, E.C., or (by Post Office Order, payable at the Chief Office, E.C.) to the Hon. Sec.—

W. A. DALZIEL, Esq.,
67, Victoria Rd, Finsbury Park, N.

No. 1. Ballads and Poems from Manuscripts. Vol. I, Part 1, on the Condition of England in the Reigns of Henry VIII. and Edw. VI. (including the State of the Clergy, Monks, and Friars) contains (besides a long Introduction) the following poems, &c.: *Now a Dayes*, ab. 1520 A.D.; *Vox Populi Vox Dei*, A.D. 1547-8; *The Rayn' of a Ream'*; *The Image of Ypocresye*, A.D. 1533; *Against the Blaspheming English Lutherans and the Poisonous Dragon Luther*; *The Spoiling of the Abbeyes*; *The Overthrowe of the Abbeyes*, a Tale of Robin Hood; *De Monasteriis Dirutis*. Edited by F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A. 1868.

No. 2. Ballads from Manuscripts. Vol. I, Part 2, contains Ballads on Wolsey, Anne Boleyn, Somerset, Lady Jane Grey, &c., with an Index and Glossary, by J. H. Backhouse, Esq., and Forewords to the whole Volume. Edited by F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A. 1872.

No. 3, 10. Ballads from Manuscripts. Volume II, Part 1: The Poore Mans Pittance, by RICHARD WILLIAMS, containynge three severall subjects:—(1.) The firste, the fall and complaynte of Anthonie Babington, whoe, with others, were executed for highe treason in the feildes nere lyncolns Inne, in the yere of our lorde—1586. (2.) The seconde containes the life and Deathe of Roberte, loric Deverox, Earle of Essex: whoe was behended in the towre of london on ash-wensdaye mornyng, *Ann*—1601. (3.) The laste, intituled "acclamatio patrie," containynge the horribill[e] treason that weare pretended agaynste your Majestie, to be doone on the parliament howse The seconde [third] yere of your Maieste Raynec [1605]. Edited by F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A. 1868. **Vol. II, Part 2**, containing Ballads on Queen Elizabeth, Essex, Campion, Drake, Raleigh, Frobisher, Bacon, etc. Edited by W. R. MORFILL, M.A., Oxford. 1874.

No. 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 12, 13. The Roxburghe Ballads, Part 1 (1869), Part 2 (1870), Part 3 (1871), Part 4 (1872), Part 5 (1873), Part 6 (1874), Part 7 (1875), Part 8 (1879), with short Notes by W. CHATTELL, Esq., and copies of the original Woodcuts by Mr W. H. HOOPER. 1869.

No. 7. Captain Cox, his Ballads and Books, or, ROBERT LANEHAM'S Letter. Whearin part of the entertainment unto the Quenz Majesty at Killingworth Castl, in Warwik Sheer in this Soomerz Progress 1575. is signified: from a freend officer attendant in the Court, unto hiz freend, a Citizen and Merchaut of London. Re-edited, with accounts of all Captain Cox's accessible Books and Ballads, and a comparison of them with those in the *Complaynt of Scotland*, 1549 A.D., by F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A. 1871.

No. 11. Love-Poems and Humourous ones, from a volume in the British Museum, edited by F. J. FURNIVALL. 1874.

No. 14, 15, 16, 17. The Bagford Ballads, edited by the Rev. J. W. ENSWORTH, M.A.: Part 1 (1876), Parts 2 and 3 (1877), Part 4 (1878); Supplement: The Amanda Group (1880).

In Preparation, all the Ballads having been copied.

The Roxburghe Ballads. With short Notes by the Rev. J. W. ENSWORTH, Parts 9 and 10, for 1881. [*Let Press.*]

The Civil War and Protectorate Ballads. Edited by the Rev. J. W. ENSWORTH, M.A.

Chaucer Society.

A One-Text Print of Chaucer's Minor Poems,

BEING THE BEST TEXT OF EACH POEM IN
THE PARALLEL-TEXT EDITION, ETC.,

FOR HANDY USE BY EDITORS AND READERS.

EDITED BY

FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL.

PART II.

- VI. *Mother of God*, from Philipps MS.
- VII. *Anelida and Arcite*, from Harleian MS. 7333 (Shirley).
- VIII. *The Former Age*, from Cambridge MS. D. 3. 21.
- IX. *Adam Scrivener*, from MS. R. 3. 20 (Shirley's), Trin. Coll. Library.
- X. *The House of Fame*, from Fairfax MS. 16 (Bodl. Libr.).
- XI. *The Legend of Good Women*, from Cambr. Univ. MS. Gg. 4. 27, and Fairfax MS. 16.
- XII. *Truth*, from the Addit. MS. 10,340, Brit. Mus.
- XIII. *The Complaynt of Venus*, from Shirley's MS. R. 3. 20, Trinity College, Cambridge.
- XIV. *Envoy to Scogan*, from MS. Gg. 4. 27, Univ. Libr., Cambr.
- XV. *Marriage, or Bukton*, from Fairfax MS. 16, Bodl. Libr.
- XVI. *Gentillesse*, from Shirley's Ashmole MS. 53, Bodl. Libr.
- XVII. *Proverbs*, from Shirley's MS. Additional 16,165, British Museum.
- XVIII. *Lack of Steadfastness*, from the Harleian MS. 7333, Shirley's, or copied from Shirley.
- XIX. *Fortune*, from MS. H. 3. 21, Cambridge University Library.
- XX. *Purse*, from Fairfax MS. 16, Bodleian Library.

PUBLISHED FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY
BY N. TRUBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL,
LONDON.
1880.

The Chaucer Society.

Editor in Chief:—F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., 3, St George's Square, Primrose Hill, N.W.
Hon. Sec.:—W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, N.

THE CHAUCER SOCIETY'S PUBLICATIONS.

To do honour to CHAUCER, and to let the lovers and students of him see how far the best unprinted Manuscripts of his works differed from the printed texts, this Society was founded in 1868. There were then, and are still, many questions of metre, pronunciation, orthography, and etymology yet to be settled, for which more prints of Manuscripts were and are wanted; and it is hardly too much to say that every line of Chaucer contains points that need reconsideration. The founder (Mr Furnivall) began with *The Canterbury Tales*, and has given of them (in parallel columns in Royal 4to) six of the best theretofore unprinted Manuscripts known. Inasmuch as the parallel arrangement necessitated the alteration of the places of certain tales in some of the MSS, a print of each MS has been issued separately, following the order of its original. The first six MSS printed have been: the Ellesmere (by leave of the Earl of Ellesmere); the Hengwrt (by leave of W. W. E. Wynne, Esq.); the Camb. Univ. Lib., MS Gg. 4. 27; the Corpus, Oxford; the Petworth (by leave of Lord Leconfield); and the Lansdowne 851 (Brit. Mus.). The Harleian 3374 will follow.

Of Chaucer's Minor Poems,—the MSS of which are generally later than the best MSS of the *Canterbury Tales*,—all the available MSS have been printed so as to secure all the existing evidence for the true text.

The *Boece* from the best MS, and the *Troilus* Parallel-Text from the 3 best MSS, are now nearly all in type.

To secure the fidelity and uniform treatment of the texts, Mr F. J. Furnivall has read and will read all with their MSS.

The Society's publications are issued in two Series, of which the first contains the different texts of Chaucer's works; and the Second, such originals of and essays on these as can be procured, with other illustrative treatises, and Supplementary Tales.

FIRST SERIES.

The Society's issue for 1868, in the **First Series**, is,

- I. The Prologue and Knight's Tale, of the *Canterbury Tales*, in 6 parallel Texts (from the 6 MSS named below), together with Tables, showing the Groups of the Tales, and their varying order in 38 MSS of the Tales, and in 5 old printed editions, and also Specimens from several MSS of the "Moveable Prologues" of the *Canterbury Tales*.—The Shipman's Prologue, and Franklin's Prologue,—when moved from their right places, and of the Substitutes for them. (The Six-Text, Part I.)

- II. The Prologue and Knight's Tale from the Ellesmere MS.

III.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Hengwrt	"	154
IV.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Cambridge	"	Gg. 4. 27
V.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Corpus	"	Oxford
VI.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Petworth	"	
VII.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Lansdowne	"	851

(separate issues of the Texts forming Part I of the Six-Text edition.)

The issue for 1869, in the **First Series**, is,

- VIII. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales: Ellesmere MS.

IX.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Hengwrt	"	} with an Appendix of "Gamelyn" from six MSS.
X.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Cambridge	"	
XI.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Corpus	"	
XII.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Petworth	"	
XIII.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Lansdowne	"	

(separate issues of the Texts forming the Six-Text, Part II, No. XIV.)

The issue for 1870, in the **First Series**, is,

- XIV. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales, with an Appendix of the Spurious Tale of Gamelyn, in 6 parallel Texts. (Six-Text, Part II.)

The issue for 1871, in the **First Series**, is,

- XV. The Man of Law's, Shipman's, and Prioress's Tales, with Chaucer's own Tale of Sir Thopas, in 6 parallel Texts from the MSS above named, and 10 coloured drawings of Tellers of Tales, after the originals in the Ellesmere MS.
- XVI. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Ellesmere MS.
- XVII. " " " " " " " Cambridge MS.
- XVIII. " " " " " " " Corpus MS.
- XIX. The Shipman's, Prioress's, and Man of Law's Tales, from the Petworth MS.
- XX. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Lansdowne MS.

(each with woodcuts of fourteen drawings of Tellers of Tales in the Ellesmere MS.)

Early English Text Society.

Director : F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., 3, St George's Square, London, N.W.
Treasurer : H. B. WHEATLEY, Esq., 5, Minford Gardens, West Kensington Park, W.
Hon. Sec. : W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Rd., Finsbury Park, London, N.
Bankers : THE UNION BANK OF LONDON, Head Office, Princes Street, E.C.
Publishers : N. TRÜBNER AND CO., 57 & 59, Ludgate Hill, London, E.C.

The Early English Text Society was started by Mr Furnivall in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early life and language.

The E. E. T. Soc. desires to print in its Original Series the whole of our unprinted MS literature; and in its Extra Series to reprint in careful editions all that is most valuable of printed MSS and early printed books.

The Society has issued to its subscribers 107 Texts, most of them of great interest; so much so indeed that the publications of its first two years have been reprinted, and those for its third year, 1866, will follow.

The Subscription is £1 ls. a year [and £1 ls. (Large Paper, £2 12s. 6d.) additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Head Office of the Union Bank of London, Princes Street, E.C., or by Money Order (made payable at the Chief Office, London) to the Hon. Secretary, Mr W. A. DALZIEL, 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

In the Original Series, the Publications for 1879 are:—

71. THE LAY FOLK'S MASS-BOOK, four texts, ed. REV. CANON SIMMONS. 15s.
72. PALLADIUS ON HUSBONDRIE, english (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A. 5s.

Those for 1880 will be:—

73. THE BLICKLING HOMILIES, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. MORRIS. Pt III. SELECT ENGLISH WORKS OF WYCLIF, ed. F. D. MATTHEW.

Preparing:—

MERLIN, Part IV, containing Preface, Index, and Glossary. Ed. H. B. WHEATLEY.
 CATHOLICON ANGLICUM, ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A. [*At Press*].
 BEOWULF, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, ed. Prof. ZUPITZA.
 KING ALFRED'S OROSIUS, from Lord Tollemache's 9th century MS., ed. H. SWEET, M.A. [*At Press*].
 ANGLO-SAXON METRICAL LIVES OF SAINTS, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. [*At Press*].
 PIERS PLOWMAN: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part II, ed. Rev. Prof. SKEAT, M.A.
 THE EARLIEST ANGLO-SAXON AND ENGLISH GLOSSES, CHARTERS, &c., ed. H. SWEET, M.A. [*At Press*].
 GAWAYNE POEMS, ed. F. J. VIPAN, M.A.
 WILLIAM OF NASSINGTON'S MIRROR OF LIFE, ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A.
 ALL THE EARLY ENGLISH VERSE LIVES OF SAINTS, ed. Dr. C. HORSTMANN.
 PILGRIMAGE OF THE LYF OF MANHODE, in the Northern Dialect, ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A.
 ANGLO-SAXON AND EARLY ENGLISH PSALTERS, ed. W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A., and J. WOOD.
 EARLY ENGLISH HOMILIES, 13th century, ed. Rev. Dr. R. MORRIS.
 THE RULE OF ST. BENET: 5 Texts, Anglo-Saxon, Early English, Caxton, &c., ed. Rev. Dr. R. MORRIS.
 CURSOR MUNDI. Part VI. Introduction and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. MORRIS.

In the Extra Series, the Publications for 1879 are:—

- XXXIII. GESTA ROMANORUM (english ab. 1440), ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A.
- XXXIV. THE CHARLEMAGNE ROMANCES:—1. SIR FERUMBRAS, from the Ashmole MS. 33, ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A. 15s.

Those for 1880 are:—

CHARLEMAGNE ROMANCES, 2. SIR OTUEL, &c., ed. S. J. HERRTAGE, B.A.
 ANOTHER ALLITERATIVE ROMANCE OF ALEXANDER, ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. SKEAT, M.A., and J. H. HESSELS, Esq.

Preparing:—

BARBOUR'S BRUCE, ed. Rev. W. W. SKEAT. Part IV.
 THE TAIL OF RAUF COLYEAR, ed. Dr. J. A. H. MURRAY.
 GUY OF WARWICK (2 parallel texts; a 14th cent. or Auchinleck MS. version; b 15th cent. or Caius Coll. MS.), edited by Prof. ZUPITZA. Part I.
 ROBERT OF BRUNNE'S HANDLYNG SYNNE, A.D. 1303, ed. F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A.
 SIR BEVIS OF HAMTON, ed. Dr. E. KÖLBING. IPOMYDON, ed. J. WOOD.
 LONELICH'S HOLY GRAIL, ed. F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A. Part V.

The Chaucer Society.

Editor in Chief:—F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., 3, St George's Square, Primrose Hill, N.W.
Hon. Sec.:—W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, N.

THE CHAUCER SOCIETY'S PUBLICATIONS.

To do honour to CHAUCER, and to let the lovers and students of him see how far the best unprinted Manuscripts of his works differ from the printed texts, this Society was founded in 1868. There were then, and are still, many questions of metre, pronunciation, orthography, and etymology yet to be settled, for which more prints of Manuscripts were and are wanted; and it is hardly too much to say that every line of Chaucer contains points that need reconsideration. The founder (Mr Furnivall) began with *The Canterbury Tales*, and has given of them (in parallel columns in Royal 4to) six of the best theretofore unprinted Manuscripts known. Inasmuch as the parallel arrangement necessitated the alteration of the places of certain tales in some of the MSS, a print of each MS has been issued separately, following the order of its original. The first six MSS printed have been: the Ellesmere (by leave of the Earl of Ellesmere); the Hengwrt (by leave of W. W. E. Wynne, Esq.); the Camb. Univ. Lib., MS Gg. 4. 27; the Corpus, Oxford; the Petworth (by leave of Lord Leconfield); and the Lansdowne 851 (Brit. Mus.). The Harleian 3374 will follow.

Of Chaucer's Minor Poems,—the MSS of which are generally later than the best MSS of the *Canterbury Tales*,—all the available MSS have been printed so as to secure all the existing evidence for the true text.

The *Boece* from the best MS, and the *Troilus* Parallel-Text from the 3 best MSS, are now nearly all in type.

To secure the fidelity and uniform treatment of the texts, Mr F. J. Furnivall has read and will read all with their MSS.

The Society's publications are issued in two Series, of which the first contains the different texts of Chaucer's works; and the Second, such originals of and essays on these as can be procured, with other illustrative treatises, and Supplementary Tales.

FIRST SERIES.

The Society's issue for 1868, in the **First Series**, is,

- I. The Prologue and Knight's Tale, of the *Canterbury Tales*, in 6 parallel Texts (from the 6 MSS named below), together with Tables, showing the Groups of the Tales, and their varying order in 38 MSS of the Tales, and in 5 old printed editions, and also Specimens from several MSS of the "Moveable Prologues" of the *Canterbury Tales*.—The Shipman's Prologue, and Franklin's Prologue,—when moved from their right places, and of the Substitutes for them. (The Six-Text, Part I.)

II. The Prologue and Knight's Tale from the Ellesmere MS.

III.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Hengwrt	"	154
IV.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Cambridge	"	Gg. 4. 27
V.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Corpus	"	Oxford
VI.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Petworth	"	
VII.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Lansdowne	"	851

(separate issues of the Texts forming Part I of the Six-Text edition.)

The issue for 1869, in the **First Series**, is,

VIII. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales: Ellesmere MS.

IX.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Hengwrt	"	} with an Appendix of "Gamelyn" from six MSS.
X.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Cambridge	"	
XI.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Corpus	"	
XII.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Petworth	"	
XIII.	"	"	"	"	"	"	Lansdowne	"	

(separate issues of the Texts forming the Six-Text, Part II, No. XIV.)

The issue for 1870, in the **First Series**, is,

XIV. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales, with an Appendix of the Spurious Tale of Gamelyn, in 6 parallel Texts. (Six-Text, Part II.)

The issue for 1871, in the **First Series**, is,

- XV. The Man of Law's, Shipman's, and Prioress's Tales, with Chaucer's own Tale of Sir Thopas, in 6 parallel Texts from the MSS above named, and 10 coloured drawings of Tellers of Tales, after the originals in the Ellesmere MS.

XVI. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Ellesmere MS.

XVII. " " " " " " Cambridge MS.

XVIII. " " " " " " Corpus MS.

XIX. The Shipman's, Prioress's, and Man of Law's Tales, from the Petworth MS.

XX. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Lansdowne MS.

(each with woodcuts of fourteen drawings of Tellers of Tales in the Ellesmere MS.)



—





